A NARRATIVE OF THE BRITISH EMBASSY TO CHINA,

IN THE YEARS 1792, 1793, AND 1794.

A

NARRATIVE

OF THE

BRITISH EMBASSY

TO

CHINA,

IN THE YEARS 1792, 1793, AND 1794;

CONTAINING

THE VARIOUS CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE EMBASSY,

WITH ACCOUNTS OF

CUSTOMS AND MANNERS OF THE CHINESE;

AND A DESCRIPTION OF THE

COUNTRY, TOWNS, CITIES, &c. &c.

BY ÆNEAS ANDERSON,

THEN IN THE SERVICE OF HIS EXCELLENCY EARL MACARTNEY, K. B.
AMBASSADOR FROM THE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN
TO THE EMPEROR OF CHINA.

DUBLIN:

Printed by William Porter,

For P. Wogan, P. Byrne, W. Jones, B. Dugdale,
G. Folingsby, and J. Potts, Jun.

1795.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
C
1 MY
1965
CAMBRIDGE

766...1103

PREFACE.

AN embaſſy to China was a new event in the diplomatic hiſtory of this country, and very naturally excited a general curioſity concerning it: for, without conſidering the great commercial objects it had in view, the univerſal ignorance which prevailed reſpecting the interior parts of that empire, and the conſequent novelty which muſt be produced by any authentic hiſtory of it, would irreſiſtibly attract the attention of our enlightened country, to the only civiliſed nation in the world, whoſe jealous laws forbid the intruſion of any other people.

It is not my deſign to examine thoſe writers who have preceded me on the ſubject of China: it is not for me to point out their contradictions, or diſplay their fabulous interpolations—my only buſineſs is to relate what I ſaw in the courſe of this embaſſy, in every part of which I had the

the honour to attend Lord Macartney, who was appointed to be the repreſentative of his Britannic Majeſty at the Court of Pekin.

The diſadvantages which oppreſs the trade of European countries with China are well known, and to remove them in behalf of our own, was an object well worthy the attentive wiſdom of our government. It was not, however, a mere ſpeculative project; as a ſufficient intimation had been made to the Court of London, that an Ambaſſador from thence would be graciouſly received by the Emperor of China: miniſters, therefore, acted with a ſtrict political attention to the commercial intereſts of this country, by preparing an embaſſy, ſuited to the dignity of the Court of Great Britain, and fitted out in a manner to attract the attention of the Chineſe people, as well as to command the reſpect, and ſecure the regard of the Court of Pekin.

The Honourable Colonel Cathcart was, accordingly, inveſted, in the year 1788, with the important character of miniſter from this country to the Empire of China: a man whoſe ſuperior talents, amiable manners, ſhrewd ſagacity and active perſeverance qualified him, in a pre-eminent degree, to forward the important ob-

jects

jects of his miſſion: but the premature death of that able, excellent, and accompliſhed man, which happened on his voyage, thwarted the progreſs of the embaſſy he was appointed to conduct; and as no perſon had been named in the King's commiſſion, to ſucceed to his diplomatic office, if he ſhould not reach the place of his deſtination, that embaſſy died with him; and may be ſaid to have been buried on the diſtant ſhore where his aſhes repoſe.

The wiſe attentions of government were not, however, to be turned aſide from ſuch an important, national object as a commercial alliance between the Courts of London and Pekin: the character of Ambaſſador to China was accordingly revived, with additional ſplendor, in the perſon of Earl Macartney; and an embaſſy was re-appointed in ſuch a manner as became the empire it was to repreſent—and the empire before which it was to appear.

It is impoſſible to ſpeak in higher terms of the anxious care and liberal attention of government to this diplomatic miſſion than it deſerves. The ſuperior talents which direct the board of controul, and the commercial ſpirit which animates the direction of the Eaſt India Company, combined to form thoſe arrangements which certainly deſerved

deſerved ſucceſs, if they did not obtain it. No narrow, or ſordid views, mingled with the preparations of it: the means of exterior figure, and the allurements of national productions, in every branch of art, ſcience, and manufacture, were amply ſupplied; and though the embaſſy has failed in its object, its failure cannot be attributed to thoſe who framed and faſhioned it in this country, and ſet it forward to its diſtant deſtination,

I have accurately related every circumſtance that came under my obſervation, with many occurrences which I heard from thoſe, whoſe authority it would be impertinence, to ſay no worſe, in me to reſiſt. My deſign is to attempt no more than I am qualified to fulfil; and this volume will be more particularly found to contain a faithful account of the Britiſh embaſſy, with its progreſs through China, from the time that the Lion man of war, and the Hindoſtan Eaſt-India Company's ſhip, anchored before Mettow, in the Yellow ſea, to its arrival at Canton. This Narrative is faithfully given according to the beſt of my abilities, and from the moſt accurate obſervations in my power to make, during the journey of the embaſſy by land,

land, or its voyages by water, or its temporary residence in Pekin and Tartary.

Others, who poſſeſs a brilliant fancy, or a glowing imagination, might give to their deſcription of the ſcenes through which this volume will conduct the reader, thoſe bright colours which we ſee on the Chineſe manufactures that are imported into this country, to decorate the apartments of elegant opulence: but my principal object is to give a ſtrong and accurate outline of the picture; and I would rather be accuſed of the dulneſs and tautology of truth, than riſque a ſuſpicion that I had ſacrificed to a creative imagination. Indeed, in a journey, or a voyage, or by whatever name it may be diſtinguiſhed, of upwards of two thouſand miles, ſome repetition muſt be expected and forgiven, not only from a ſimilitude of objects, but from the impoſſibility of diſplaying, by literal deſcription, thoſe differences between them, which, though evident to the eye, cannot be transferred to the page. Cities, towns and villages, mountains and rocks, rivers, canals and lakes, &c. &c. will oftentimes admit of nothing more than general denominations. The regularity, alſo, with which the Britiſh embaſſy was conducted

in its progreſs through China, will give an occaſional uniformity to the narration, that may ſometimes check the intereſt which, I truſt, it will be generally found to excite: but I beg leave to aſſure the reader that, if unfortunately he ſhould not be always amuſed by this work, he will never be intentionally deceived; and the merit of faithful repreſentation is all I have to claim, and all I wiſh to receive.

I have preceded the hiſtory of the journey through China with an account of the voyage to it; and have conſequently mentioned places which have already been deſcribed by others, and are to be found in the volumes of modern geography; but I was adviſed by thoſe, on whoſe judgment I could very much rely, to give this introductory part of it, according to my own knowledge, and from the reſult of my own obſervation.

I have alſo added the journal of the Lion and the Hindoſtan from Chuſan to Canton, as it contains much curious and uſeful information relative to the navigation of a long range of the coaſts of China not generally known, and may be, therefore, important to the future voyager

of

of the ſeas that waſh them. The river of Canton is ſo well known, that I have compreſſed my account of it into a very ſmall compaſs. The homeward-bound voyage, alſo, which was accompanied with no circumſtance worthy of particular attention, is contained in a few pages. To theſe I have added a ſhort gloſſary of ſuch Chineſe words and expreſſions, as I had myſelf acquired, and no more.

As to the names of cities, villages, &c. I have given the orthography according to their ſounds, and as I was inſtructed by thoſe natives, whoſe knowledge of the Engliſh language was ſufficient to aſſiſt me.

I ſhall offer no apology to my country for publiſhing the journal of a voyage, which had excited ſuch univerſal attention. If this volume contains a faithful narrative of the public tranſactions of the late embaſſy to China, with ſuch an account of the country and its inhabitants, as the circumſtances of it, and mode of travelling through it, would allow; an apology muſt be conſidered as inſulting the public, to whom the work is preſented: and, if it ſhould be found to contain nothing that can intereſt or amuſe the

public, the book itself will be an insult, and beyond the reach of apology.

But I indulge myself in better expectations; nor am I without a flattering hope, that this volume contains information which will gratify reasonable curiosity, and enlarge the knowledge of a country so little known to the other nations of the globe.

Westminster, Marsham-street,
April 2, 1795.

LIST

LIST

OF THE

GENTLEMEN

WHO COMPOSED THE RETINUE OF

EARL MACARTNEY.

SIR George Staunton, Bart. Secretary to the Embaſſy;
Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, Commandant of the Ambaſſador's Guard;
Lieutenant H. W. Pariſh, of the Royal Artillery;
Lieutenant J. Crewe;
Mr. Acheſon Maxwell, } Joint Secretaries to the
Mr. Edward Winder, } Ambaſſador;
Mr. Baring, Aſſiſtant Secretary, outward bound; Son of Sir Francis Baring, Bart.
Dr. Gillan, Phyſician and Philoſopher to the Embaſſy;
Dr. Scott, Surgeon and Phyſician to the Embaſſy;
Mr. Barrow, Comptroller of the Houſehold;
Dr. Dinwiddie, Mechaniſt, Conductor of mathematical and aſtronomical preſents;
Maſter George Staunton, Son of Sir George Staunton, Bart.
Mr. Thomas Hickey, Portrait painter;
Mr. Alexander, Draftſman;
Mr. Hutner, Preceptor to Maſter Staunton;
Mr. Plumb, Interpreter.

Commiſſioners ſent by the Eaſt India Company to Canton, to notify the intended Embaſſy of Earl Macartney.

Meſſrs. Jackſon, Irwine, and Brown.

His

His Excellency's Servants, &c. conſiſted of

A Steward, and an under ditto,
2 Valets de Chambre,
A Cook,
2 Couriers,
A Footman,
A Baker,
A Band of 6 Muſicians,
A Carpenter and Joiner,
A Saddler,
A Gardener,
A Taylor,
A Watchmaker,
A Mathematical Inſtrument-maker.

Belonging to Sir G. Staunton.

2 Servants, 1 Gardener.

Which, with Mr. Crewe's Valet de Chambre, formed the whole of the domeſtic eſtabliſhment, except three natives of China, who went out with us from England.

The Military Eſtabliſhment, or Guards, conſiſted of

40 Men of the Royal Artillery;
10 Ditto 11th Light Dragoons;
20 Ditto drafted from the additional Companies of Infantry, at Chatham.

The Ships which were employed to take the Embaſſy to China, were

The Lion, of 64 guns, Sir Eraſmus Gower, Commander;
The Hindoſtan Eaſt Indiaman, Capt. William Mackintoſh, Commander; and
The Jackall brig for a tender, manned by officers and men from the Lion.

Liſt

List of the Officers on Board his Majesty's Ship Lion.

Sir Erasmus Gower, Knight, Commander;
Mr. Campbell, 1st. Lieutenant;
Mr. Whitman, 2d. ditto;
Mr. Atkins, 3d. dittto;
Mr. Cox, 4th. ditto——died at Chusan;
Mr. Ommaney, acting Lieutenant;
Mr. Jackson, Master of the Lion;
Mr. Saunders, Master's-mate;
Mr. Tippett, ditto;
Mr. Simes, ditto (dismissed from the ship at Batavia);
Mr. Lowe, ditto;
Mr. Roper, ditto;
Mr. Warren, ditto (son of Dr. Warren, Physician to his Majesty, and the Prince of Wales), promoted to be acting Lieutenant;
Mr. Kent;
Mr. Chapman, (appointed Gunner, vice Corke, deceased).

Midshipmen.

Right Hon. Lord Mark Kerr, (son of the Marquis Lothian), promoted to be acting Lieutenant;
Hon. Wm. Stuart, (son of the Earl Bute);
Mr. Bromely,
Mr. Swinbourne,
Mr. Kelly,
Mr. Dilkes,
Mr. Trollope,
Mr. Heywood,
Mr. Hickey,
Mr. Thompson,
Mr. Waller, (died at Wampoa);
Mr. Beaumont, (returned home from Angara Point, for the recovery of his health);
Mr. Snipe,
Mr. Wools,
Mr. Montague,
Mr. Chambers,

Mr.

Midſhipmen and other Officers on board the Lion.

Mr. Scott,
Mr. Bridgeman,
Mr. Perkins,
Mr. Sarradine.

Mr. Tothill, Purſer, (died at Cochin China);
Mr. Weſt, Captain's Clerk;
Mr. Nutt, Surgeon;
Mr. Anderſon, Chief-mate;
Mr. Cooper, 2d. ditto;
Mr. Thomas, 3d. ditto;
Mr. Humphries, Schoolmaſter.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

CHAP. I.

FROM England to Batavia, Page 1

CHAP. II.

The Jackall brig rejoins the Lion.—Leighton, the carpenter, murdered by the Malays.—Lord Macartney views the ſpot where Colonel Cathcart was buried.—Came to Pulo Condore; ſome account of its inhabitants; their alarm.—Paſſed various iſlands.—Arrived at Turon bay, in Cochin China.—Several mandarins came on board the Lion; an account of them.—The chief miniſter of the King of Cochin China viſits Lord Macartney.—Preſents received.—Lord Macartney returns the viſit on ſhore in form.—The maſter of the Lion ſeized by the natives, but releaſed in a few days.—The interment of Mr. Tothill, purſer of the Lion, p. 45

CHAP. III.

Leave Turon bay.—Sir George Staunton, &c. ſail in the Jackall for Macao.—Enter the Yellow Sea.—Lieut. Campbell goes to Mettow.—Preſent from the mandarin of Chuſan.—Number of ſick on board the Lion.—Meſſrs. Huttner and Plumb go to Mettow to arrange the landing of the embaſſy.—A mandarin arrives on board.—The ſoldiers, mechanics, and ſuite go on board the junks, with the preſents, baggage, &c.—The Ambaſ-

Ambaſſador lands at Mettow.—Deſcription of that place, — — — *p.* 56

CHAP. IV.

An account of the mandarin appointed to conduct the accommodations for the embaſſy.—Various preſents of proviſions.—Groſs habits of the Chineſe reſpecting their food.—Deſcription of the junks.—Order of thoſe veſſels fitted up for the accommodation of the Britiſh Ambaſſador and his ſuite, — *p.* 62

CHAP. V.

Lord Macartney leaves Mettow, and ſets ſail for Pekin.—Beauty and fertility of the country.—Various circumſtances of the voyage.—The ſoldiers of China deſcribed.—The navigation of the river.—Some account of the tea-tree, with the manner of making tea as a beverage.—Prodigious population of the country.—Arrive at the city of Tyen-ſing.—Some account of it.—A Chineſe play.—Deſcription of the mandarin's palace, &c. p. 68

CHAP. VI.

Violent ſtorm of thunder and lightning.—Preſents diſtributed among the ſuite of the embaſſy.—The manner of towing the junks.—The ordinary meals of the Chineſe, and their mode of preparing them.—The increaſing appearance of the navigation.—Strange habit of the lower claſſes of the natives.—Paſſed the town of Chotang-poa.—Circumſtances of the river.—A viſit from the mandarin of Tyen-ſing to the Ambaſſador.—His proceſſion deſcribed.—The neatneſs, fertility, and various productions of the fields on each ſide of the river, *p.* 79

CHAP. VII.

Arrive at the city of Tong-tchew, where the voyage ends.—The embaſſy diſembarks; ceremonies on the occaſion.—The

—The place appointed for the reception of the presents and baggage described.—Description of the building appropriated for the residence of the Ambassador and his suite.—The domestic worship of the Chinese.—The entertainment of the embassy.—An account of the city of Tong-tchew.—Circumstances relative to its government.—The presents from the Emperor examined.—The artillery exercised.—Visit from the mandarin.—The death of Mr. Eades, and his funeral.—The Ambassador receives notice of the time appointed for his departure for Pekin, — — p. 86

CHAP. VIII.

Leave the city of Tong-tchew.—The road to Pekin described.—Arrive at a large town called Kieng-foo.—Halt there to breakfast.—Prodigious crowds of people to see the embassy pass.—Arrive at Pekin.—Some account of that city.—Customs and manners of Chinese.—Leave Pekin.—Arrive at the Imperial Palace named Yeumen-manyeumen, — — p. 98

CHAP. IX.

Description of the palace of Yeumen-manyeumen.—Disagreeable circumstances belonging to it.—Disputes with the natives who guarded it.—Lord Macartney applies for a change of situation.—The embassy removes to Pekin.—Description of a pagoda.—Arrive at the palace appointed for the residence of the embassy.—Description of it.—The arrangements made in it.—Several mandarins visit the Ambassador, — p. 110

CHAP. X.

Lord Macartney receives notice, that it is the Emperor's pleasure to receive the embassy at the Imperial residence in Tartary.—The persons selected to attend the Ambassador in his progress thither.—The particular occupations

pations assigned to those who were left at Pekin.—Arrangements for the journey into Tartary.—Leave Pekin; circumstances of the journey, — *p.* 120

CHAP. XI.

Arrive at the town of Waung-chauyeng.—Description of Chinese soldiers, &c.—Pass the great wall.—Description of it.—The different appearance of Tartary and China.—Pass an extraordinary mountain.—Arrive at the palace Chaung-chaunwe; the circumstances of it.—Example of the industry of the peasants, and the cultivation of the country.—Some account of the tenure by which lands are held in China.—Arrive at the palace of Callachottueng.—Description of it.—Arrangements settled for the manner in which the embassy was to make its entrance into Jehol, — *p.* 129

CHAP. XII.

Arrive at the palace of Callachotreshang su.—Stop at one of the Emperor's pagodas.—The public entry into Jehol; and circumstances of it.—Description of the palace provided for the British embassy.—A principal mandarin pays a visit of ceremony to the Ambassador.—Singular conduct respecting the provisions supplied for the suite.—The presents unpacked and displayed.—An account of them, — — *p.* 137

CHAP. XIII.

The presents removed from the palace.—A notification received that the Emperor would give audience to the British Ambassador.—Orders issued to the suite on the occasion.—The procession to the Imperial palace described.—The Ambassador's first audience of the Emperor.—Presents received on the occasion.—The Ambassador's second visit to the Emperor.—Additional presents.—Favourable opinions entertained of the success of the embassy, — — — *p.* 145

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The Ambaſſador viſited by mandarins on the part of the Emperor, to invite him to court on the anniverſary of his Imperial Majeſty's birth-day.—The whole ſuite attended on the occaſion.—The Imperial palace deſcribed.—Some account of the Emperor.—A ſucceſſion of preſents.—Buſineſs tranſacted with the Imperial court.—Particular preſent of the Emperor of China to the King of Great Britain.—Deſcription of theatrical amuſements.—A Britiſh ſoldier tried by a court-martial, and puniſhed, ——— *p.* 151

CHAP. XV.

Leave the city of Jehol.—Deſcription of two rocks in its neighbourhood.—Circumſtances of the journey.—Arrive at Pekin.—Arrangements made there.—The remainder of the preſents prepared to be ſent to the Emperor.—Sickneſs prevails among the ſoldiers.—The Ambaſſador attends his Imperial Majeſty.—Brief account of his palace.—Further arrangements reſpecting the houſehold of the embaſſy.—Preſents to the Emperor and the grand Choulaa.—The Emperor goes to Yeumen-manyeumen to ſee the preſents.—His perſon and dreſs particularly deſcribed.—Preſents received from court for their Britannic Majeſties.—Circumſtances concerning thoſe which had been ſent to the Emperor.—Report prevails that the embaſſy is to leave Pekin, 166

CHAP. XVI.

Orders iſſued for the ſuite to prepare for an immediate departure from Pekin.—The Emperor refuſes to allow of any delay.—Great confuſion occaſioned by this ſudden departure.—The embaſſy leaves Pekin.—Returns to Tong-tchew—Order of the junks which are to take the embaſſy to Canton.—Difficulties reſpecting the baggage.—The junks enter a canal.—Deſcription of it.—Circumſtances of the voyage.—View and cultivation

of the country.—The Chineſe poſt deſcribed.—Paſs through ſeveral large cities.—A general account of them, — — *p.* 178

CHAP. XVII.

Various circumſtances of the voyage.—Enter the Yellow river.—Paſs ſeveral towns, lakes, &c.—Ceremonies at the city of Kiang-fou.—Enter the beautiful lake; deſcription of it.—Enter another river; circumſtances of it.—Paſs ſeveral cities, &c.—Dock-yards for building junks.—Arrive at the city of Mee-you-mee-awng.—Beautiful country.—Further account of the Chineſe troops.—A mandarin's palace and pagoda deſcribed, *p.* 193

CHAP. XVIII.

The voyage continued.—A ſucceſſion of various objects.—The elegant attentions of a mandarin to the embaſſy.—Captains of the junks puniſhed for embezzling the proviſions ſupplied for the uſe of the Ambaſſador and his ſuite.—Huſbandry of the Chineſe.—Preparations for ſending the heavy baggage belonging to the embaſſy to Chuſan; ſeveral perſons ordered to accompany it.—Arrive at Hoang-tchew.—Captain Mackintoſh, and the other gentlemen, ſet off for Chuſan, *p.* 203

CHAP. XIX.

The Ambaſſador, with his ſuite, proceed through the city of Hoang-tchew to the Green river, where they embark.—Formalities on the occaſion.—Circumſtances of the voyage.—Deſcription of the country.—Reſpect paid to the Ambaſſador.—Leave the junks and proceed by land.—Mode of conveyance.—Return to the junks.—The voyage continued, — *p.* 209

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The voyage continued.—Curious circumſtances of the banks of the river.—The embaſſy leaves the junks for veſſels of a larger ſize.—Circumſtances of the voyage.—Appearance of the country.—Preſents from the mandarin of Tyaung-ſhi-ſenna.—Brief account of tombs and ſepulchres.—Paſs the town of Saunt-y-tawn, and a cluſter of three cities.—Arrive at Chinga-foo, —— —— *p.* 216

CHAP. XXI.

The voyage continued; various circumſtances of it.—Paſs the ruins of an ancient building.—Peculiar modes of fiſhing in China.—Extraordinary cuſtom of employing birds in catching fiſh.—Paſs ſeveral cities, towns, &c.—Arrive at Yoo-jenn-au; its beautiful ſituation.—The junks anchor before Kaung-joù-foo.—The reception of the Ambaſſador, —— *p.* 224

CHAP. XXII.

The voyage continued.—The manner in which the Chineſe water their fields.—Sepulchres.—Change in the appearance of the country.—Leave the river at the city of Naung-aum-foo to travel over land.—Circumſtances of the journey.—Arrive at the city of Haung-chin-oa.—Some account of it.—The Ambaſſador reimbarks to continue the voyage down another river, *p.* 232

CHAP. XXIII.

The ſuite embarks on board the junks.—The voyage renewed; circumſtances of it.—A curious pagoda.—Deſcription of ſepulchres.—Vaſt rafts of timber.—Embark in larger junks.—Paſs ſome curious mountains; a deſcription of them.—Extraordinary illumination, —— —— *p.* 240

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

The voyage continued.—Description of a curious mountain.—Various circumstances of the river.—Arrive at the city of Tuyng-yau-yean.—Pass numerous villages, towns, &c.—Anchor before the city of Tsyntian.—Arrive at Canton.—Formalities on the occasion, &c. p. 247

CHAP. XXV.

Some account of Canton.—Proceed from thence to Wampoa, and Macao; brief account of them.—Character of the mandarin Van-Tadge-In.—Circumstances relative to the residence of the embassy at Macao.—Sail for England, p. 256

SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER.

Brief account of the passage from Hoang-tchew to Chusan, by Captain Mackintosh, &c.—Various customs of the Chinese, &c.—Miscellaneous articles, &c. p. 269

Account of the transactions of the squadron during the absence of the embassy.

Glossary of Chinese words.

NARRATIVE OF A VOYAGE

TO AND FROM

CHINA, &c. &c.

CHAP. I.

From England to Batavia.

EVERY neceſſary arrangement having been made, the Right Hon. Earl Macartney, with his whole ſuite, went, from the Point at Portſmouth, in ſeveral barges, on board the Lion man of war, then lying at Spithead. 1792. Friday, Sept. 21.

Hoiſted in the launch—fired the ſignal gun for all the officers and men on ſhore to repair on board. Sunday 23.

At eleven A. M. a ſignal was made for the Hindoſtan and the Jackall to weigh: the Alfred and Orion of ſeventy-four guns weighed at the ſame time; and, at five o'clock in the afternoon, we took our final departure from Spithead. Tueſday 25.

We got into Torbay, where we found the Hannibal and Niger men of war. Sir George and Mr. Staunton, with Dr. Gillan, went aſhore, and penetrated into the country as far as Exeter; from whence they returned the next day. Saturday 29.

A leak was repaired that had ſprung in the ſide of the Lion. Sunday 30.

BIBL. CANT. ACAD.

1792. Wednesday October 10. We made land at an early hour of this morning; and at eight saw the Deserter's Island at the distance of about four leagues; and the island of Porto Santo at the distance of about three leagues. These islands are subject to the crown of Portugal, and form a part of the Madeiras: the latter of them is chiefly appropriated as a place of exile for those who commit any petty depredations on the island of Madeira. It is about fifteen miles in circumference, and very mountainous: it contains no harbours; but has a large bay, wherein ships may be tolerably secure, except when the wind blows from the south-west; and is frequented by Indiamen outward and homeward bound. The island produces corn, but in no great quantity; it has also pasturage for cattle; and its thickets furnish shelter for wild boars. The inhabitants, who are few in number, are subject to the government of Madeira. The Desart, or Deserter's Island, is an inconsiderable barren rock, and serves also as a prison for criminals, who are there obliged to pay the penance of their offences by various kinds of labour.

Thursday 11. We arrived in Funchal Bay, in the island of Madeira, and anchored in forty-four fathom water; the town of Funchal being to the N. N. E. about a mile.

Friday 12. After breakfast, Lieutenant Campbell was sent on shore to the governor of the Madeiras, to notify the arrival of Lord Macartney; and, on the return of that officer, the Lion saluted the garrison with thirteen guns, which was immediately returned. The British Consul then came on board, attended by several English gentlemen, among whom were the most respectable merchants of the place, to pay their respects to the Ambassador, and to invite him ashore.

His Lordship having accepted of the invitation, the ship's company were ordered to get themselves clean dressed in white jackets and trowsers as preparatory for manning the yards: and, as I publish this Narrative, not merely for the use of seamen, but for the entertainment, and, as I hope, for the information of those who know nothing of maritime life, I shall endeavour to explain what is understood by manning the

the yards; a ceremonial never obſerved but on parti- 1792.
cular occaſions, as well as in honour of diſtinguiſhed October.
characters, and has not only a very peculiar, but, in ſome degree, a very beautiful effect. The ſhip's company being all equipped in their beſt cloathing, the ſailors ſtand upright on the yard-arms, as cloſe to each other as the ſituation will admit, with their hands claſped together, and their arms extended; ropes being drawn acroſs, to prevent them from falling. In this curious manner the whole yards of the ſhip are filled with men up to the main-top-gallant royal. In this poſition the ſhip's company remained, till Lord Macartney had landed on the iſland.

On this occaſion the matroſſes were drawn up under arms on the larboard ſide of the quarter-deck, and the marines on the ſtarboard ſide, lining both ſides of the deck, as far as the accommodation ladder. The troops ſaluted his Lordſhip as he paſſed from the cabin, and the band of muſic continued playing till he had left the ſhip. Lord Macartney and Sir Eraſmus Gower proceeded in one barge, and the gentlemen of the ſuite followed in another. The Lion then fired a ſalute of fifteen guns, which was anſwered by the ſame number from the fort on ſhore. On this occaſion every mark of mutual reſpect was paid, while the Governor of Madeira, with the Britiſh Conſul and the principal inhabitants, were ready at the landing-place to welcome the Ambaſſador on his arrival at the iſland.

I went on ſhore this morning after breakfaſt, with Saturday
ſeveral of the midſhipmen, and landed at Brazen- 13.
head rock. Oppoſite to this landing-place ſtands a rock called the Loo, in which there is a pretty ſtrong fort, ſurrounded with a rampart, mounted with ſeveral pieces of cannon, and garriſoned with ſoldiers. This rock is in the form of a pillar, being very high, perpendicular on all ſides, and commands the bay: the only entrance to the fort is by a narrow flight of ſteps hewn out of the rock, and properly guarded. It is ſituated about three quarters of a mile from the ſhore, and in water of near forty fathom, ſo that there can be no communication with the land but by means of

1792. October. boats. The landing-place of the island is to the north-west of the Loo rock, and from the depth of the sea, which, at the water's edge, is fifteen fathom, the violence of the surf and the rocky shore is extremely dangerous. Steps are formed in the rock to ascend to the top of it, which communicate with the road to Funchal, the principal town of the island.

This road is very rough and narrow, being no more than four feet and an half in breadth, with a low wall on either side. It first leads to an high ascent, on each side of which are a few unenviable dwellings of the lower class of inhabitants. On the succeeding declivity is a small church, in the front of which there is an altar and a cross, which is supposed to possess some healing powers of peculiar efficacy, as we saw several poor wretches afflicted with various diseases, lying naked there, and exposing their bodies covered with sores and blotches. The church has so little the appearance of any thing like a place dedicated to the worship of God, that, till I perceived the cross, which was its distinguishing decoration, it appeared to me to be a barn or stable; at the same time I was informed, that the inside of it was very properly fitted up and furnished for the sacred purpose to which it was dedicated. Its situation is beautiful beyond description: it stands in a very elevated position, commands a very grand and extensive view of the sea, with Porto Santo and the Deserter's Island; overlooking, at the same time, the charming vineyards in its own immediate vicinity. Many delightful gardens are seen on either side of the road, abounding in delicious fruits; and, on the northern side of it, the vineyards stretch away to the extremity of the rock, which possesses a perpendicular height of several hundred feet above the sea.

About half a mile beyond the church is the entrance to the town of Funchal, through a gate, from whence a mean, dirty, narrow street leads to a public walk disposed in the form of a garden, which has a principal alley or avenue in the center, with orange and other trees on either side of it, and lamps placed between

tween them: the whole is terminated by the cathedral church, a large Gothic building, which is fitted up in a very ſuitable manner for the purpoſes of that religion to which it is conſecrated. 1792. October.

I went after breakfaſt to the houſe of the Britiſh Conſul, which is in the neighbourhood of the cathedral; and ſaw Lord Macartney, attended by his whole ſuite, among whom was the Hon. Mr. Weſt, brother to the Earl of De Lawarr, dreſſed in the uniform of the embaſſy, walk in proceſſion to viſit the Governor of the iſland; who received the Ambaſſador with every mark of attention and reſpect, and requeſted his company to dinner on the ſucceeding day. His Lordſhip then returned to the Conſul's in the ſame order and formality. Monday 15.

As in the afternoon of this day I completed my view of this place, I ſhall here finiſh my account of it.

Madeira is extremely mountainous, and preſents a moſt beautiful object from the bay. It lies between thirty-two and thirty-three degrees of north latitude, and between eighteen and nineteen degrees of weſt longitude from London. Its length is ſeventy-five miles, and its breadth thirty. In the center of the ſouthern ſide of the iſland, at a ſmall diſtance from the ſea, and on the firſt riſe of an amphitheatre of hills, is the town of Funchal: its population is very conſiderable, and it contains ſeveral churches, as well as monaſteries of both ſexes, of the different orders of the church of Rome: the houſes are built of ſtone, and the greater part of them are covered with white plaiſter, and generally roofed with tiles: the ſtreets are very narrow, ill paved, and dirty, having no foot-path for paſſengers, with all the inconvenience ariſing from unequal ground and continual declivity. Except the reſidence of the Governor, and of the Britiſh Conſul, and the houſes of ſome principal merchants, glaſs is an article of very rare uſe: the houſes are in general about three ſtories high, with lattice windows, and balconies in the front, where the female inhabitants are continually ſeen to amuſe themſelves in obſerving what happens in the ſtreets, or converſing with thoſe

who

1792. October. who are paſſing along. There are neither courts, ſquares, or principal ſtreets in this town; the whole place compoſing a ſcene of architectural deformity. The cuſtom-houſe, which is on the ſea ſide, is ſurrounded by a rampart mounted with cannon, and contains barracks for ſoldiers.

The town is about three miles in length, and one in breadth. Its inhabitants conſiſt of Portugueſe, mulattoes, negroes, and a few Engliſh, who reſide there for the purpoſes of commerce. The wine of this iſland, ſo well known for its cordial and peculiar qualities, is the great object of its trade, and the principal ſource of its riches. The dreſs of the poorer ſort of people is a kind of cap, made of cloth, which they wear inſtead of an hat, a ſhort jacket, and clumſy trouſers, with a kind of boots of coarſe undreſſed leather; though many of the lower claſs are ſeen almoſt naked, and manifeſt no common appearance of diſtreſs and miſery. The religion is Catholic, and the clergy poſſeſs the ſame power as in the mother country. The natives are of a very courteous diſpoſition, and treat ſtrangers with all the punctilio of reſpect and politeneſs.

No carriages are kept in this iſland, but by the Governor and the Britiſh Conſul: the ſubſtitute for them, among the higher order of the inhabitants, is a very fine ſilk net, of various colours, capable of containing a perſon to ſit in it: it is borne by two men, by means of a long pole run through the four corners, which draws the net cloſe on each ſide like a purſe; a ſilk curtain is then thrown over the pole, that entirely obſcures the perſon who ſits in this curious vehicle, which is the elegant mode of conveyance in viſits of ceremony, and to the occaſional entertainments of the place. Theſe, however, are always in private houſes, as there are no theatres, or any places of public entertainment, except the public garden, where there are frequent exhibitions of the moſt brilliant fire-works.

There are very few horſes in this iſland; mules and oxen being principally employed both for draught and burden;

burden: nor is it eaſy to conceive the ſagacity and agility of theſe animals in adapting their powers to the inequalities of this very mountainous country. 1792, October.

The military eſtabliſhment of the Madeiras is very limited, and does not conſiſt of more than three hundred men. The native militia, however, are numerous, but they are never embodied, except in time of danger and alarm. Theſe ſoldiers are moſt wretchedly clothed; the regimental conſiſting of a very coarſe blue jacket, with a veſt and breeches of the ſame colour; the whole bound with a coarſe yellow worſted lace, and enlivened with red facing. They wear on their heads a kind of leathern helmet; but the artillery ſoldiers are diſtinguiſhed by hats: their arms and accoutrements are of the worſt kind, and kept in the worſt order; in ſhort, ſuch was their appearance, that when ſome of our matroſſes and light horſemen were permitted to go on ſhore, the inhabitants, from the ſuperiority of their appearance, could not be perſuaded but that they were all officers in the Britiſh ſervice.

The town is defended towards the ſea, from eaſt to weſt, by a ſtrong wall, mounted with cannon, and a fort at either end. The climate of Madeira is well known for its ſalubrious influence, as, excepting the month of January, when there are frequent rains, accompanied with violent thunder, it ſeldom undergoes any change of ſeaſon. Thoſe who have money may purchaſe here, as in other places, all the luxuries of life; but they in general bear a very extravagant price, though the firſt people live in a ſtile of great plenty and elegance. Even the wine, which, as it is the produce of the ſpot, might naturally be ſuppoſed to be purchaſed at a reaſonable rate, could not be obtained by us for leſs than four ſhillings a bottle. This iſland, however, notwithſtanding its mountainous ſtate, muſt be conſidered, altogether, as a very fertile colony; and, as a picturesque object, nothing can exceed the romantic and beautiful views it contains, and the delightful ſpots that are covered with gardens and vineyards.

Lord

1792. Tueſday, October 16. Lord Macartney, with the principal people of the iſland, were very handſomely entertained by the Britiſh Conſul, at dinner; and, in the evening, Mr. Scot, an Engliſh merchant, gave a ball and ſupper, in honour of his Lordſhip, which wanted nothing, in point of elegant hoſpitality, that our country can afford. The Engliſh ſervants alſo partook of the attention paid to their Lord, and were entertained with the greateſt plenty, and in the moſt agreeable manner, beneath the ſame roof.

Wedneſday 17. We, this morning, paid a viſit to a convent of ladies, about three miles to the eaſt of Funchal. It is a very handſome building, ſituated near the ſummit of an hill, and in the midſt of vineyards, commanding a moſt beautiful, various, and extenſive proſpect; comprehending the adjacent country covered with gardens, the town of Funchal, and an expanſive view of the ocean. —Here the nuns are permitted to converſe very freely with ſtrangers, whom they compliment with toys, and other articles of their own manufacture. I ſaw among them ſeveral very pretty women; who, as far as I could judge by their manners, ſeemed to regret the loſs of that ſociety for which they were formed, and to ſigh after a communication with the world, which they were qualified to adorn.

Having taken a particular view of this charming ſpot, we proceeded to the country reſidence of the Governor, where Lord Macartney and his ſuite had been invited to dinner. This entertainment conſiſted of three very ſplendid courſes of fifty diſhes; and at a certain part of it, Lord Macartney propoſed to drink the health of the King and Royal Family of England; which, being notified by a ſignal, the Lion, at that inſtant, fired a royal ſalute of twenty-one guns; and was immediately anſwered by the ſame number of guns from the fort. The Governor then obſerved the ſame ceremony reſpecting the Royal Family of Portugal, which was followed by the ſame ſalutes from the Portugueſe battery and Engliſh man of war. A very fine diſplay of fire-works concluded the entertainment,

which

which was equally to the honour of the diſtinguiſhed perſons who gave and received it. 1792.

We returned on board, where we found ſeveral friars, whoſe curioſity had led them to take a view of the ſhip; where they were received with that kindneſs and hoſpitality as to call forth the moſt grateful expreſſions; and to obtain from them, all they had to give, their repeated benedictions. October. Thurſday 18.

The entire forenoon of this day was employed in making preparations for a breakfaſt in the ward-room, to which Lord Macartney had invited the Governor of the iſland, the Britiſh Conſul, and the principal inhabitants. This entertainment conſiſted of tea, coffee, and chocolate; cold meats of all kinds, with fruits, jellies, and variety of wines: the whole being decorated with ornamental confectionary. About noon Lord Macartney returned on board the Lion, with the uſual formalities; and was ſoon followed by the Governor, with his attendants, in very elegant barges. The biſhop of Funchal accompanied him on the occaſion. The Britiſh Conſul arrived ſoon after them. The company then partook of the repaſt, during which the healths of the royal families of England and Portugal were drank with becoming ceremony; and, having taken a view of the ſhip, they returned on ſhore. In the evening we weighed anchor, and quitted Madeira.

At five in the afternoon we ſaw the extreme points of Teneriffe; at midnight we ſaw the eaſt point of that iſland; and, early in the morning, ſtood in for land. Saturday 20.

We anchored in twenty-two fathom water in Santa Cruz bay; where we found a French frigate, who had called here on her homeward bound paſſage from the Weſt Indies; but, in conſequence of the revolution in France, ſhe was detained till the pleaſure of his Catholic Majeſty ſhould be known, reſpecting the part he intended to take with the confederated powers, then at war with the national aſſembly. The Governor being then at the Grand Canary iſland, and the Sunday 21.

Com-

1792. October. Commandant informing Lieutenant Campbell, that there was not a ſufficient quantity of powder in the magazine to admit of a ſalute, that ceremonial was waved on the preſent occaſion.

The iſland of Teneriffe is one of the Canary iſlands, and ſubject to the King of Spain. It lies between twenty-eight and twenty-nine degrees north latitude, and between ſeventeen and eighteen degrees weſt longitude. It is about fifty miles in length, twenty-five breadth, and one hundred and fifty in circumference. Though it is the ſecond in point of precedence, it is the moſt conſiderable with reſpect to extent, riches, and commerce. The principal place in this iſland is the city of Laguna, and is the reſidence of the Governor; but as we did not viſit it, I ſhall confine myſelf to the deſcription of Santa Cruz, before which we lay at anchor.

This town lies on the north-eaſt ſide of the iſland, and has an haven for ſhipping; the beſt anchorage not being more than half a mile from ſhore, and very deep, with a rocky bottom. The ſhore is bold and ſteep, with the peak, which renders this iſland ſo famous, riſing beyond it to the clouds.

Santa Cruz is about three quarters of a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth: the houſes are ſtrongly built of ſtone, and in the ſame faſhion as thoſe of Madeira. It has ſeveral neat churches, two of which being decorated with large, ſquare, and lofty towers, add much to the effect of the town from the bay. There is one pretty good ſtreet, and not inconveniently paved; but the reſt anſwer to no other character than that of dirty lanes. There are two forts at the eaſtern and weſtern end of the town which command the bay. There are but few troops in this or any of its ſiſter iſlands, and they are equally deficient in cloathing, equipment, and diſcipline. The militia is numerous, but never embodied, or called forth, except on very particular emergencies. The town, though by no means large, is very populous: the inhabitants are chiefly Spaniſh, and ſuffer all the diſadvantages that ariſe from the proverbial pride and indolence

indolence of their character: for, notwithſtanding the abundant fertility of this iſland, which yields the greateſt plenty to the ſmalleſt exertions, the general appearance of the people moſt evidently betray their poverty and wretchedneſs. There is another fort to the weſt of Santa Cruz, on a very elevated point, which appears to be built with great ſtrength, and commands a part of the bay. 1792, October.

The climate of this iſland is warm, and, like that of Madeira, not ſubject to change. During our ſtay here, the thermometer ſtood in the ſhade, from ſeventy to eighty degrees, varying a little, on board the ſhip. The Governor reſides chiefly at the iſland diſtinguiſhed by the name of the Grand Canary, about twelve or fifteen leagues diſtant from Teneriffe.

Sir George and Mr. Staunton, with the Doctors Gillan, Dinwiddie, and Not, Meſſeurs Maxwell, Barrow, and Alexander, together with Colonel Benſon, having formed a plan to viſit the peak; they ſet out at eight o'clock in the morning of this day, from the hotel at Santa Cruz, with every proper aid and proviſion to carry the deſign into execution. The thermometer then ſtood at ſeventy-ſeven degrees. They proceeded on mules, and under the direction of guides hired for the purpoſe, with little or no interruption, till they had advanced about eight miles up the mountain, when the air became ſo cold, that every one was glad to make ſome addition to his cloathing; at the ſame time the thermometer had fallen upwards of twenty degrees. Here the party added ſome very neceſſary refreſhment to the change in their dreſs, and then proceeded on their journey till they arrived at the foot of the peak, which was entirely covered with ſnow, ſix feet in depth: but difficulties every moment occurred to impede their progreſs; Sir George Staunton had been thrown from his mule at a moment of great danger; the animal on which Doctor Gillan rode had fallen with him, and it was at length determined, from the awful appearance of the journey before them, the exhauſted condition of the party, and the late hour of the evening, to paſs the night on the mountain. A Wedneſday 24.

kind

1792. October. kind of rude pavilion, therefore, was formed by a ſail, which, being lined with cloaks, and great coats, ſoon produced a comfortable apartment. A fire was then kindled near the tent; and after taking an haſty ſupper, every one laid himſelf down to repoſe.

Thurſday 25. At ſix o'clock in the morning, the arduous journey was renewed; the thermometer being at that time conſiderably below the freezing point—which, after infinite fatigue and conſiderable hazard, proved fruitleſs as to its principal object; and about three o'clock in the afternoon, the different gentlemen of the party, who had taken different ways to aſcend the peak, were, at length, happily re-aſſembled at the place where the mules had been ſtationed. It was, however, neceſſary, as the diſtance from Santa Cruz was at leaſt eleven or twelve miles, to paſs the night of this day, as we had paſſed the preceding one; and, on the following morning, the party returned to Santa Cruz, after a moſt fatiguing expedition of two days and two nights, in which curioſity, at leaſt, had received conſiderable gratification.

The peak of Teneriffe is one of the higheſt mountains in the world, and may be ſeen at the diſtance of an hundred miles. It riſes in the center of the iſland, and takes its aſcent from Santa Cruz and Oratavia, another principal town of this iſland, in an oblique direction for near twenty miles; being ſurrounded by a great number of inferior mountains. The lower parts towards Santa Cruz, are covered with woods and vineyards, its middle is clad in ſnow, and the top diſembogues flames from a volcano, which the natives call the Devil's Cauldron. In travelling to the peak, the beſt way is on the ſide of Oratavia, both as to the convenience of aſcent, and the conſequent diminution of danger. In ſome parts of the mountain there are hot, burning ſands; in other places there is ſnow; and to that ſucceeds a ſtrong ſulphurous vapour. Though the top of the peak, from its great height, appears to finiſh in a point, it contains a flat ſurface of at leaſt an acre of ground. We experienced three

diſtinct

distinct changes of climate in the courſe of our journey. In the firſt ſtage of it the air is warm, to that ſucceeds intenſe cold, which is followed by a volcanic heat. The bottom is continual fertility, the middle is ſnow and froſt, and the top is ſmoke and flames; giving the ſucceſſive effects of a garden, an ice-houſe, and a furnace. 1794. October.

Soon after our return to Santa Cruz, a ſignal was given for our going on board, which was obeyed with all poſſible expedition. On our return to the ſhip, we found ſeveral young ladies, inhabitants of the iſland, who, having been educated in England, were naturally induced to viſit a ſhip belonging to a country to which they apparently owed the ſincereſt acknowlegements. They were received with the greateſt politeneſs by Lord Macartney; and the band of muſic was ordered to play during the whole of their very agreeable viſit. Friday 26.

The French frigate, which we have already mentioned as detained here, was, this day, releaſed from its embargo, and ſet ſail from the iſland.

About eleven o'clock at night the wind blew a very freſh gale, and the Indoſtan drifted ſo faſt towards the ſhore, that it was thought prudent to let go her ſheet anchor. But this precaution was not ſufficient to prevent the danger from becoming ſo imminent, that Captain Mackintoſh fired a gun for aſſiſtance from the Lion; when Sir Eraſmus Gower immediately ordered off three boats, by whoſe exertions the Indoſtan was diſengaged from her unpleaſant ſituation, when ſhe put to ſea; after having loſt her anchors, from the rubbing of the cables againſt the rocky bottom.

At one in the morning we weighed anchor, and took our leave of Santa Cruz. Saturday 27.

At three in the afternoon we ſaw Mayo, one of the Cape de Verd iſlands, bearing W. S. W. at the diſtance of four or five leagues. Hove too, and hoiſted out the launch. At ſeven, we ſpoke to a ſhip from Topſham, in Devonſhire, which had been out thirty-two days. At eight in the evening, the town November. Friday 2.

of

1792. November. of Saint Jago, a town of the iſland of that name, bore north, half weſt, ſeven miles; and, at three quarters after eleven, we came too in Port Praya bay. The thermometer at noon ſtood at 82 degrees.

Saturday 3. After the uſual ſalutes, ſeveral boats were employed in watering. The Seine was alſo hauled, and freſh fiſh ſerved to the ſhip's company.

Monday 5. Lord Macartney went on ſhore in a private manner; and, after a ſhort ſtay, returned to the Lion.

Tueſday 6. This day arrived three French and one American South-ſea whale fiſhermen.—A canoe came along-ſide the Lion, with grapes, cocoa-nuts, and other fruits, for ſale. This is the only kind of boat uſed in theſe iſlands, and nothing could exceed, in the exterior appearances of wretchedneſs, the owner of it. The thermometer ſtood, this day, on ſhore, at 90.

Wedneſday 7. Several of the men belonging to the corps of artillery went on ſhore to waſh and dry their linen; when they returned extremely ſcorched, and their legs covered with blotches, from ſtanding in the burning ſands. Having given my linen to be waſhed by a man of Praya, and having reaſon to apprehend, that I might ſhare the fate of others, who had not found the natives of the country perfectly correct in their returns, I went in queſt of my waſherman, and was obliged to be content, not only with paying an exorbitant price for what he had done very ill, but with the loſs of ſeveral articles which he could not be perſuaded to reſtore. I, however, took this opportunity of viewing the town of Praya; in which there is very little to excite curioſity, or encourage deſcription.

Saint Jago is the largeſt of the Cape de Verd iſlands, which lie between twenty-three and twenty-ſix degrees of weſt longitude, and between fourteen and eighteen north latitude. It is very mountainous, and has much barren land on it; nevertheleſs, it is the moſt fruitful and beſt inhabited of them all—and is the reſidence of the Viceroy, or Governor.

Praya

Praya is ſituated on the eaſt ſide of the iſland, and is built on the top of a flat hill, about an hundred yards above the ſurface of the bay; having a miſerable fort on the weſtern ſide, which, however, ſuch as it is, commands the entrance into it. The only landing place is oppoſite the Governor's houſe, which is ſituated in a conſiderable valley, formed by two large mountains. A very rugged and aſcending path, of about a quarter of a mile, and taking an eaſterly direction, leads to an arched gate-way, which forms the entrance to the town; a mean and miſerable place, conſiſting of nothing more than one wide ſtreet, about half a mile in length, formed of low houſes, built of ſtone and mud, and covered with trees; and, except two, reach not beyond the firſt ſtory. The furniture of ſuch as we could look into, was perfectly ſuited to the exterior appearance; conſiſting of nothing more than planks, which anſwered the double purpoſe of ſeats and tables, while the beds were as humble as ſolitary ſtraw could make them. There is but one ſhop, and one public houſe in the town; and the former is as deficient in point of commodities, as the other is incapable of convenient accommodation. The church, and the governor's houſe partake of the general appearance of the place. The natives are all negroes, who ſpeak the Portugueſe language, with an intermixture of exiles, baniſhed from the Brazils and the Madeiras for capital offences. There is one convent in the iſland, and the whole is ſubject to the ſpiritual juriſdiction of a Popiſh biſhop. 1792. November.

There appears to be great plenty of goats here, but the ſcorching heat of the climate, and the conſequent ſcarcity of every kind of herbage, is not calculated to give them a very thriving appearance.

Praya has a good port, and is ſeldom without ſhips; thoſe outward bound to Guinea or the Eaſt-Indies, from England, Holland, and France, frequently touching here for water and refreſhments.

While

1792. November. While we were rambling about this miſerable place, we heard the ſignal to repair on board, and, haſtening to the ſhore, found a boat waiting to receive us, and a croud of the naked inhabitants ſtanding there with their fruits for ſale.—At noon we left Port Praya.

Sunday 18. At eleven o'clock in the forenoon, we found ourſelves under the Equator, where the burleſque and ridiculous ceremonies frequently allowed by the commanding officers of ſhips were completely obſerved, by permiſſion of Sir Eraſmus Gower, to the great entertainment of the ſhip's company.

December. Saturday 1. At five o'clock in the afternoon, we came to anchor in the Rio Janeiro harbour, in fifteen fathom water. Paſſed by this afternoon into the harbour the Hero of London, a South-ſea whaler, from the South-ſeas, bound for London. A great many ſhips were at this time at anchor in the river, and, among the reſt, was a Portugueſe Eaſt-Indiaman homeward bound; by whom it was intended to have ſent letters to England, by way of Liſbon, had not the arrival of the Hero afforded a more ready, as well as more ſecure conveyance.

The country offers from the river a moſt delightful proſpect, conſiſting of a fine range of hills covered with wood, whoſe intervening vallies are adorned with ſtately villas, affording at once a ſcene of elegance, richneſs, and beauty.

Sunday 2. The cutter was hoiſted out, and the firſt lieutenant diſpatched on ſhore, to acquaint the Viceroy with the arrival of the Ambaſſador, and to demand the ſalute; but, as that officer was at his country reſidence, the uſual formalities were neceſſarily ſuſpended.

Monday 3. In the morning of this day, the deputy viceroy came, accompanied with guards and attendants, in elegant barges, to wait on Lord Macartney, to know his intentions, and to acquaint him with the regulations to which all foreigners muſt ſubmit on landing at Rio Janeiro. But, his Lordſhip having been for ſome time afflicted with the gout, and ſtill remaining very much indiſpoſed, Sir George Staunton and Sir Eraſmus

Erasmus Gower received the deputy viceroy, who, after an introductory conference, partook of a cold collation, and returned on shore. 1792. December.

The deputy viceroy, with his attendants, paid a second visit to the ship, and accompanied the general message of congratulation from the Viceroy to the Ambassador, on his arrival at the Brazils, with an invitation to accept of an house for his residence, during the time he might find it necessary to stay there. This obliging proposition was accepted by Lord Macartney; and Sir George Staunton went on shore to make the necessary preparations for his reception, as soon as he should be sufficiently recovered to quit the ship. Tuesday 4.

The Viceroy's secretary, attended by several gentlemen, came on board the Lion to inquire when the Ambassador would come on shore; who was pleased to appoint the following day at one o'clock, to make his entrance into the city of Rio Janeiro. Thursday 6.

At noon, Sir Erasmus Gower having been on shore to notify to the Viceroy that Lord Macartney was ready to land, he returned to the Lion in order to conduct him; and they soon arrived with all the ceremonials suited to the occasion. The landing-place, which is immediately opposite to the Viceroy's palace, was lined on each side by a regiment of horse, and the Viceroy's body-guards. The Viceroy himself was also there with his official attendants, and the most distinguished persons of the city, to receive the Ambassador, who was conducted along the line, and distinguished by every military honour. The ceremony had altogether a very grand appearance, and a prodigious crowd of people had assembled to be spectators of it. They then proceeded to the palace of the Viceroy, and passed through a large hall lined with soldiers under arms, and enlivened by the sound of martial music, to the state apartments. Here the company remained for some time, when Lord Macartney and Sir George Staunton were conducted to the Viceroy's state coach; Sir Erasmus Gower and Captain Mackintosh were placed in a second; and the whole British suite being accommodated with carriages, Friday 7.

BIBL. CANT. ACAD.

1792. December. the cavalcade ſet off, eſcorted by a troop of light cavalry, to the houſe appointed for Lord Macartney's reception, which is about two miles from the city: the Ambaſſador receiving, as he paſſed, every honour due to the high character with which he was inveſted. A captain's guard, appointed by the Viceroy, was alſo drawn up in the front of the houſe, who received the Britiſh viſitors with colours flying and muſic playing, and every military diſtinction. Thus concluded the ceremony of the Ambaſſador's reception at Rio Janeiro.

It would not only be tedious, but altogether unneceſſary, to mention the common daily occurrences during our ſtay at the Brazils; I ſhall, therefore, confine myſelf altogether to ſuch circumſtances, as from their novelty and importance may intereſt the mind, and reward, in ſome degree, the attention, of the reader.

Monday 10. Lord Macartney, with his whole ſuite, paid a viſit of ceremony to the Viceroy, and was received with every mark of attention and reſpect. The gentlemen who attended on the occaſion, afterwards dined with his Lordſhip; and, in the evening, viſited the public garden of the place: this garden is about half a mile in length, and half that ſpace in breadth; it is ſurrounded by a ſtrong high wall, and guarded at the entrance by a party of ſoldiers. The interior diſpoſition conſiſts of large graſs-plots and gravel walks, agreeably ſhaded with trees, and perfumed with flowers. In the center is a large baſon of water, and a great number of lamps are placed between the trees, on each ſide of the walks, for the purpoſe of illumination. At one end of the garden is a large building for balls and muſic; but, as the ſeaſon of amuſement at this place was paſſed when we were there, we muſt be content with giving a deſcription of the ſpot, without ſpeaking of the diverſions to which, at certain ſeaſons of the year, it is applied, as we doubt not, to the recreation of the inhabitants.

Tueſday 11. All poſſible preparation was made in the long gallery and great room of Lord Macartney's houſe to receive the

the Viceroy, who had given notice of his intention to return the Ambaſſador's viſit in the morning of this day. At ten o'clock, Sir Eraſmus Gower, with the officers from the Lion, dreſſed in their beſt uniforms, as well as Capt. Mackintoſh, with the officers of the Hindoſtan, came on ſhore to attend the ceremony. 1792. December.

At eleven, the Viceroy's departure from his palace was announced by a diſcharge of artillery from the garriſon; when the guard, appointed by the Viceroy to attend the Britiſh Ambaſſador, immediately paraded in front of the houſe; and, in about half an hour, the Viceroy arrived in grand proceſſion, preceded and followed by a ſquadron of horſe, and attended by all the principal officers and perſons of diſtinction in the city. His Excellency was received at the door of the houſe by Lord Macartney, and conducted to a ſofa at the upper end of the beſt apartment. Sir George Staunton then preſented all the gentlemen attached to the embaſſy, according to their reſpective rank, to the Viceroy; who, after partaking of a very elegant repaſt prepared for him and his company, returned in the ſame form, and with the ſame ceremonies, as diſtinguiſhed his arrival.

The diſtreſs of the Viceroy was ſcarlet cloth, very much enriched with gold, embroidery, and precious ſtones; his attendants wore a ſplendid livery of green and gold, and he had ſeveral black running footmen, who were dreſſed in fancy uniforms, with large turbans on their heads, and long ſabres by their ſides.

This morning, at an early hour, Sir George and Mr. Staunton, accompanied by Mr. Barrow and a Portugueſe gentleman, ſet off on a ſhort excurſion into the country. At the ſame time, I took an opportunity of viſiting the place, of which I ſhall now proceed to give ſuch a deſcription, as my capacity for obſervation will enable me. Wedneſday 12.

This city, which is by ſome called Saint Sebaſtian, and by others, Rio Janeiro, ſtands on the weſt ſide of the harbour of the latter name, in a low ſituation, and almoſt ſurrounded by hills, which, by retarding the circulation of the air, renders the place very unſalutary

1798, December. salutary to European constitutions. Its extent is very considerable, being from east to west about four miles in length, and from north to south about two miles in breadth. The streets, for there are no squares, are very regular and uniform, intersecting each other at right angles: they are well paved, abound in shops of every kind, and are composed of houses equally well built, and adapted to the climate. In the center of the city, and opposite to the beach, stands the palace of the Viceroy: it is a large, long, and narrow building, without any attraction from its exterior appearance, but contains within a succession of spacious and noble apartments. It consists only of two stories; the lower one being appropriated to the domestics and menial officers, and the upper range of building containing the apartments of the Viceroy: it is built of rough stone, plastered with lime, and covered with pantiles. The Viceroy's chapel is a neat edifice, near the palace, but detached from it. The streets are not only spacious and convenient, but remarkable for their cleanliness; many of them containing ranges of shops and warehouses that would do credit to the cities of Europe. There is a custom here, which appears to be worthy of imitation in all places of considerable trade and commerce, that all persons of the same profession occupy the same street or district; and a deviation from this rule is very rarely known in this city. Of the population of this place, I could not procure any accurate information, but from its extent, and the general observations I was enabled to make, it may, I think, be considered, without exaggeration, as amounting to two hundred thousand souls. The people, who are Roman Catholics, are very much attached to the ceremonials of their religion, which they observe with extreme superstition. The churches are very numerous, and fitted up with ostentatious finery. On the festivals of their patrons these edifices are richly adorned, and beautifully illuminated. Some of them, indeed, during our stay, were lighted up with so much splendor, as to offer a very striking spectacle, and to burn

the

the appearance rather of a public rejoicing, than a partial act of parochial devotion. Near the middle of the city, and on a commanding eminence, there is a public observatory furnished with an astronomical apparatus. 1792. December.

The inhabitants are very ostentatious in their dress; and every rank of people are in the habit of considering swords as essential to their public appearance; even children are not considered as exempt from this ornamental weapon. The dress of the ladies bears a near resemblance to that of European women, except in the decoration of the head. Their hair is smoothed back in the front, and adorned with artificial flowers, beads, and feathers, fantastically arranged; behind, it falls down in a variety of plaited tresses, intermixed with ribbons of various colours, each tress terminating in a rose made of ribbon. They also wear a large mantle of silk, hanging loosely behind in the form of a train, which is borne by one servant, while another holds an umbrella to shade the face of his mistress from the sun. The females of Brazil are generally of a pale complexion, but have a certain delicacy of feature which renders them very pleasing objects; and the affability of their manners heightens the agreeableness of their personal attractions.

The trade of this place is very considerable, and the source of great wealth to the inhabitants, as well as to the mother country. The various articles which are exported from hence, are the same as those produced in other parts of the Portuguese settlements in Brazil. The wharfs are very large and peculiarly commodious; and we were very much amused on observing the dexterity with which the slaves loaded and unloaded the barges that lay along side them. The rice, of which great quantities appeared to be exported from this settlement, was all contained in undressed bullock's hides.

At a small distance from the city, on the west side of it, is a large convent, but more remarkable for strength than elegance. It is built round several quadrangular

1792. December. drangular courts, paved with large flat ſtones, ſurrounded by piazzas, and kept in a ſtate of perfect cleanlineſs. It is divided into two parts, each containing a great number of apartments, each part being reſpectively appropriated to a religious community of either ſex.

The perſons who compoſed Lord Macartney's ſuite were indulged with the permiſſion to viſit this convent, and the nuns took opportunities to throw out to them a variety of little elegant toys of their own fabric. Nor had even their confined and devoted ſituation prevented them from knowing the art of manufacturing another kind of article, called *billets doux*, which they contrived to have conveyed to ſome of the Engliſh viſitors. They even applied to Lord Macartney, by the director of the convent, for the uſe of his band of muſic, which accordingly performed at ſeveral morning concerts, within theſe ſacred walls. There is alſo a very ſpacious garden, where the religious ladies are allowed to enjoy ſuch recreation as they can find in a place, ſurrounded with walls of at leaſt forty feet in height; which, as if they did not form a ſufficient ſecurity, are conſtantly guarded on the outſide by a party of ſoldiers.

On the north-weſt ſide of the town there is a ſtupendous aqueduct, which is an object of uncommon curioſity. It is in the form of a bridge, contains ninety arches, and in ſome parts is, at leaſt, one hundred and fifty feet in height; and is ſeen, in ſome points of view, with peculiar effect, riſing gradually above the loftieſt buildings of the city. This immenſe chain of arches ſtretches acroſs a valley, and unites the hills that form it. The object for which it was erected is completely anſwered, as it conveys water from perennial ſprings, at the diſtance of five miles, into the town, where, by means of leaden pipes, it is conducted to a large and elegant reſervoir at the beach, oppoſite to the Viceroy's palace. This water is of the beſt quality, and is withal ſo very abundant, as not only to afford an adequate ſupply for all the

the wants of the inhabitants, but to furnish the ships that come into the harbour with this necessary element. 1792. December.

The military establishment at Rio Janeiro is on a very respectable footing. The soldiers are not only well cloathed and disciplined, but are allowed to enjoy all the privileges of citizens. It seems to be a policy of the Portuguese government, and a very wise one it is, to render the situation of the soldiery in their American settlements, not only comfortable in itself, and respectable in its character, but, in some degree, as I should imagine, the source of pecuniary advantage. Thus the loyalty and zeal of the soldiers are happily secured in a situation so important from its value, and where vigilance and fidelity in those who guard it become more necessary in proportion to its remoteness from the mother country. Whether it is that their pay is proportionably advanced in the service of these settlements, or that they are allowed any distinct advantages, I cannot tell, but they certainly appear to be in a state of comparative affluence, which no other soldiery that I have ever seen or heard of can be supposed to possess. The number of troops in Rio Janeiro, including cavalry and infantry, amount to twenty thousand men; and the militia are, at least, double that number. At the same time the place is admirably fortified, both by art and nature. It is situated about two miles from the mouth of the bay, and is defended by nine strong forts, well supplied with artillery, and sufficient garrisons. There are also two small islands in the middle of the bay, one at the entrance, called Santa Cruz Fort, and another at a small distance, which still add to the strength of the situation, and the difficulty of attacking it with advantage.

Saturday 15. Sir George Staunton set off with a party on an excursion to the Sugar Loaf Hill, a very high rock situated on the left side of the entrance to the harbour; and at five o'clock in the afternoon, Lord Macartney, who was still very much indisposed, accompanied by Sir Erasmus Gower, returned, in a private manner, on board the Lion.

All

1792. December. Sunday 16. All the baggage being put into carts to be carried to the beach, the officers who commanded the guard at the house where Lord Macartney had resided, ordered a party of soldiers to attend each cart, till the whole of their cargoes was deposited on board the boats which were in waiting to receive them. While I was attending on this duty, I had an opportunity of seeing the Viceroy return in great state from the church, where he had been to attend some particular ceremonial of his religion.

Monday 17. At half past ten in the morning we weighed anchor, and worked down to Santa Cruz Fort, and came too, soon after, in fifteen fathom water. The next day we soon ran out of the harbour, and took our leave of Rio Janeiro.

Nothing now occurred for some time, in the course of the voyage, which requires particular notice; not even that change of weather which would justify a circumstantial account of it. The weather was, in general, moderate; light airs, fresh breezes, with occasional haziness and drizzly rain, would include every description of it during the remainder of the year 1792. It may not, however, be thought altogether improper in me to mention, that, though so far removed from our friends and native clime, with such a waste of water around us, and so long a track of ocean before us, the festival of Christmas-day was not forgotten, and that its social distinctions were practised and enjoyed in the little world that bore us along.

Tuesday 25.

Monday 31. About ten in the morning we saw the island of Tristan de Cunha. It is a barren, uninhabited, and almost inaccessible island, situated in the heart of the southern ocean, in thirty-seven deg. seven min. and thirty sec. south latitude, and about forty-five deg. east longitude. When we first observed this mountain rising above the clouds, it appeared to be as high as the peak of Teneriff. It is a natural place of resort to prodigious numbers of wild birds; while the surrounding sea is the habitation of whales, sea-lions, and other monsters of the deep. Lieutenant Whitham, who was sent on shore in the cutter, to sound for anchorage, gave a very favourable report of the beach, as well as

of

of a run of water which iſſued from a cliff, and, flowing acroſs the ſhore, diſcharged itſelf into the ſea. 1793. January.

Mr. Whitman, on this occaſion, ſhot a ſea-lion and an albatroſs; the latter of which he brought on board. It meaſured nine feet from the bill to the extremity of the tail, but weighed no more than three pounds and an half.

In conſequence of this information, Sir Erafmus Gower propoſed to ſend a watering party on ſhore the next morning; while Sir George Staunton ſuggeſted an excurſion thither at the ſame time, to ſee what this iſland offered to his obſervation in any branch of natural hiſtory: for this purpoſe, a certain number of artillery men were ordered to be in readineſs by three o'clock in the morning, and to be properly equipped for the expedition againſt the amphibious monſters of the ſhore. At midnight, however, a very heavy gale came on, which cauſed the ſhip to ſtart her anchor, and our ſituation became very alarming; for if the wind, which blew directly on the rock, had not changed, we muſt inevitably have periſhed. This unexpected alteration in the weather fruſtrated the deſigns which had been formed of obtaining further information relative to this curious place. Tueſday 1.

The weather continued to be moderate, with light airs, and freſh breezes, till this day; when there came on a heavy gale of wind, which occaſioned ſuch a rolling of the ſhip, as to interfere with thoſe enjoyments which make ſeamen forget the inconveniencies their ſituation. Sunday 20.

The moderate weather returned, with all the comforts that uſually attend it. Tueſday 22.

About four o'clock in the morning ſaw land, bearing E. N. E. ſuppoſed to be ten leagues diſtant; which, in about four hours, was diſcovered to be the iſland of Amſterdam, ſituate in the Indian ocean, and lying in latitude thirty deg. forty-three min. ſouth, and ſeventy-ſeven deg. twenty min. eaſt longitude. As we approached the iſland, we could plainly diſcover three men on the ſhore; in conſequence of which the enſign was immediately hoiſted. We here ſaw February. Friday 1.

great

1793. February. great numbers of water ſnakes, and a prodigious quantity of fiſh reſembling cod, and weighing, in general, about three to eight pounds. At noon the yawl was hoiſted out, and the maſter ſent to ſound for anchorage. In conſequence of his information we hove too, and anchored with the beſt bower, in twenty-eight fathom water, on the eaſt ſide of the iſland. The maſter alſo gave an account that there were five men on the iſland, who had come from the Iſle de France, for the purpoſe of killing ſeals, with which this place abounds.

Wedneſday 6. Sir George and Mr. Staunton, with ſeveral other gentlemen, accompanied by a party of artillery ſoldiers, properly armed, went on ſhore, and made great deſtruction among the natives of the place: ſuch as ſeals, penguins, albatroſſes, &c. Great quantities of fiſh were alſo caught here, and ſalted, for the ſervice of the ſhip.

On the north-eaſt end of the iſland, nearly oppoſite to where the Lion lay at anchor, there is a very commodious baſon, about a mile in diameter, and ſurrounded by inacceſſible and perpendicular rocks; at the entrance of which, on the north-weſt corner, ſtands a lofty inſulated rock, which bears the form of a ſugar-loaf. This baſon might, at a ſmall expenſe, be made a place of ſafe retreat for ſhips of any burthen; as it contains, in many parts, thirteen fathom water, and poſſeſſes an excellent landing place. We here caught great quantities of fiſh which reſemble our lobſter, both in ſhape and ſize, but of a very ſuperior flavour. We alſo obſerved great numbers of ſharks all round the iſland; which is the more extraordinary, as the ſhark is ſeldom ſeen in theſe latitudes.

On our landing, we were met by the five ſeal-hunters, whom we have already mentioned; who, with great civility, conducted us to an hut at a ſmall diſtance from the beach. They were natives of France and America, who had made a commercial engagement to come and reſide in this iſland for the ſpace of eighteen months, in order to kill ſeals, whoſe ſkins are ſold to very great advantage to ſhips which touch

at

at the isle of France. At this time they had only been six months in their present situation, when, according to their account, they had already killed eight thousand seals. 1793. February.

At a small distance from their hut, these men had, with much labour, and no small hazard, formed a path, by which they contrived to get over a mountain to kill seals on the other side of the island. On ascending this path, we came to a small spring, whose water is equal to boiling heat; and some fish which we put into it, were as perfectly dressed in six minutes, as if they had been cooked on board the ship. It should be also observed, that while we were attending to this process, we distinctly heard the same kind of bubbling sounds as proceeds from water boiling in a vessel over the fire. On the top of the mountain there is a volcano, from whence a substance issues, which these men represented as bearing the appearance, and possessing the qualities, of salt-petre.

This island is about eight miles in length, and six in breadth; in some parts it is altogether flat, particularly to the west, and gradually rises to the very high land in the center of it. It is a very barren spot, bearing neither tree nor shrub, and whose only produce is a kind of coarse, tufted grass, with very thick stalks. Every thing in this island bears the mark of having undergone the action of fire. The earth, and even the rocks and stones, on approaching the volcano, were so hot as to scorch our skin, to burn our shoes, and blister our feet. We were conducted about this desolate place by the five seal-hunters; whose care and kind attentions preserved us not only from inconvenience, but danger, which it would have been impossible for us to have avoided, if we had not been subject to their direction.

The volcanic mountain is about three miles in its ascent, which is very steep and rugged; and in its ascent, as well as descent, attended with continual difficulties. In short, we had met with so many obstacles both in going up and coming down it, that two signal guns

1793. February. guns had been fired from the Lion, which, with the Hindoſtan, were both under weigh, when we reached the ſhore; where, after an interval of no common alarm and apprehenſion, we found a boat that conveyed us on board. The night being dark, we ſaw the flames of the volcano burſting forth in ſix different places, at a conſiderable diſtance from each other, which formed a grand and affecting ſpectacle.

It may here be proper to remark, that the thermometer, which, on board, ſtood at fifty-five degrees, roſe on the iſland to ſeventy-four; and, towards the top of the mountain, to ſeventy-ſeven degrees and an half: a circumſtance which muſt be attributed to the heat of the volcano.

Friday 15. This morning, at three o'clock, a very large meteor, or fire-ball, roſe from the north-north-weſt, and continued in view for ſome minutes, paſſing off, without any explоſion, to the ſouth-ſouth-eaſt. It threw a kind of blue light over the ſails and decks; but the illumination was ſo ſtrong, that the moſt trifling object could be diſtinguiſhed.

Monday 18. At eight o'clock in the morning diſcovered the Trial rocks, about a league to the windward; the ſea beating over them to an immenſe height. Thoſe rocks are not viſible, as they do not riſe above the ſurface of the water, nor are they much beneath it. They are ſituated in the Indian ocean, in about one hundred and ſix degrees of eaſt longitude, and twenty-five, or twenty-ſix degrees of ſouth latitude.

Thurſday 28. In proceeding up the ſtraits of Sunda, we ſaw the Hindoſtan lying at anchor, near the north iſland. In the afternoon a Dutch prow came alongſide the Lion, laden with turtle, poultry, and fruit, for ſale. The owner of the prow was a Dutchman; but thoſe who rowed it were Malays, and ſome of them females.

March. Wedneſday 6. At three o'clock in the afternoon we came too in Batavia road, in five fathom water: the eaſternmoſt iſland bearing weſt-north-weſt. We were ſaluted by all the Engliſh ſhips in the road, and one Dutch veſſel. At ſun-riſe we ſaluted the Dutch garriſon with thirteen guns,

guns, which were returned; at seven we returned the salutes of all the ships; and at eight received the members of the Dutch council with the same honours. Those gentlemen compelled a deputation from the Governor-General of Batavia, to invite Lord Macartney on shore, and to know on what day and hour he would be pleased to land. His Lordship, accordingly, fixed on Friday, the 8th inst. at nine o'clock in the morning, that being the anniversary of the birth-day of his Serene Highness the Prince of Orange. 1793. March.

At six o'clock in the morning, a salute of twenty-one lower-deck guns was fired, in honour of his Serene Highness: and, at the time appointed, the Ambassador, attended by his whole suite, went on shore with the usual formalities. Friday 8.

In a short time after Lord Macartney had quitted the ship, a Dutch officer of distinction, with several ladies and gentlemen, came on board the Lion, from Batavia, to take a view of her. They were received with all possible politeness by Lieutenant Campbell, and appeared to be much satisfied with their reception. A very fine young English lady was one of the party, and enhanced the honour of the visit.

In the afternoon I went on shore in the launch, having charge of the baggage belonging to the suite, which was, with some difficulty, rowed up the canal, and safely landed before the door of the royal Batavian hotel, where the packages were distributed in the apartments of the gentlemen to whom they respectively belonged. The Ambassador, with Sir George and Mr. Staunton, were received at the house of Mr. Wiggerman, one of the members of the supreme council.

At six o'clock Lord Macartney went in form to an entertainment at the Governor-General's country residence, at which the principal persons of both sexes in Batavia were present. The whole concluded with a magnificent supper and ball, which lasted to a very late hour of the following morning.

While

1793. March. Sunday 10. While I was at breakfaſt this morning, my ears were aſſailed by the moſt dreadful ſhrieks I ever heard; and, on making the inquiry which humanity ſuggeſted, I diſcovered that theſe horrid ſounds proceeded from a Malay ſlave, whom the maſter of the hotel had ordered to be puniſhed for ſome omiſſion of his duty. This poor wretch, who was upwards of ſeventy years of age, was ſtanding in a back court, while two other ſlaves were ſcourging him in the moſt unrelenting manner with ſmall canes. This horrid puniſhment they continued for thirty-five minutes, till the back and hips of this victim to ſeverity exhibited one lacerated ſurface, from whence the blood trickled down on the pavement. The maſter then commanded the correcting ſlaves to give over their tormenting office, and ſent the ſmarting culprit, as he was, and without any application whatever to his wounds, to continue the laborious duties of his ſtation. On remonſtrating with the maſter of the hotel, for this cruel and barbarous treatment of his ſervant—he anſwered, that the Malays were ſo extremely wicked, that neither the houſe, nor any one in it, would be ſafe for a moment, if they were not kept in a ſtate of continual terror, by the moſt rigid and exemplary puniſhment. But this was not all; for another act of neceſſary ſeverity, as it was repreſented to me, though of a different kind, immediately ſucceeded. Two ſlaves, in carrying off the breakfaſt equipage from our table, contrived between them to break a plate; for which offence, as it could not be preciſely fixed upon either, they were both ordered to ſuffer. They were, accordingly, each of them, furniſhed with canes, and compelled to beat each other; which they did with reciprocal ſeverity; as two other ſlaves ſtood with bamboos, to correct any appearance of lenity in them.

Notwithſtanding the extreme heat of the weather, I was impatient to take a view of the city; and the reſult of my obſervations I now preſent to the reader.

The

The city of Batavia is ſituate in the iſland of Java, and is the capital of all the Dutch ſettlements and colonies in the Eaſt Indies. It lies in one hundred and four degrees of eaſt longitude, and ſix degrees of ſouth latitude; and from its ſituation between the Equator and the Tropic of Capricorn, the climate is inſupportably hot. 1793. March.

The city is built in a ſquare form, and ſurrounded with a ſtrong wall, about thirty feet high. There are four gates, one in each angle, with a fort, battery, and barracks for ſoldiers at each gate. The forts are mounted with artillery, garriſoned with troops, and ſurrounded with ditches, over which draw-bridges are let down during the day; but after nine o'clock at night there is no paſſage over them without a ſigned order from the Governor-General.

The ſtreets of the city are broad, handſomely built, and well paved; and in the center of every principal ſtreet there is a canal of about ſixty feet broad; ſo that there is no communication between the two ſides of the ſame ſtreet but by bridges, of which there are great numbers thrown over the water at no great diſtance from each other. The houſes are, in general, three ſtories high; and each ſtory very lofty, on account of the exceſſive heat of the climate. They are all built according to one general deſign, and poſſeſs a certain degree of grandeur, both in their external and interior appearance. The lower ſtory of the houſes is built of ſtone, covered with marble; and the upper part is compoſed of a fine red brick: the windows, which are very large, are coped with marble, and the wooden frame-work richly gilt and ornamented. The inhabitants appear to have a very great pride in preſerving the exterior beauty of their houſes, and uſe a ſort of red paint for that purpoſe, with which they waſh, or colour the fronts of them at leaſt once a week.

On each ſide of the canal there are two rows of evergreen trees, which add very much to the beauty of the ſtreets. There are alſo in different parts of each

ſtreet,

1795. March. ſtreet, ſmall ſquare buildings, with ſeats in them for the accommodation of paſſengers, as ſhelter or ſhade may be neceſſary, from the violence of the rain or the heat of the ſun.

The only public buildings which merit particular attention, are the palace of the Governor-General, the arſenal, the ſtadthouſe, and the high church.

The firſt of them forms a termination to the principal ſtreet of the place, its fore-court is handſomely railed, and the front gate is guarded by centinels. This edifice is of ſtone, and of an impoſing appearance: it conſiſts of four ſtories, with a central dome crowned with a turret: there are alſo large wings projecting on either ſide from the main body, with ſurrounding piazzas. There is a battalion of ſoldiers conſtantly on duty here, which conſiſts chiefly of Malays commanded by European officers. I ſaw alſo a few European ſoldiers, who, though they were much better clothed and accoutred than the native troops, have ſuch a meagre, pale, and ghaſtly appearance, as to be but ill-qualified for the duties of their own, or any other profeſſion. I was informed by ſome of them, that not one in twenty of the military who came from Europe, ever returned there; and that even thoſe who eſcape from hence, and ſurvive all the dangers and diſorders of the climate, generally go back to their own country with emaciated forms and debilitated conſtitutions.

This palace appears to have been built at ſeveral diſtinct periods, from the dates which are engraved in different parts of it. The dates 1630, 1655, and 1660, mark, as I ſuppoſe, the particular periods when certain principal parts of it were erected. Before the court there is a kind of lawn, with a walk in the middle, ſhaded with rows of trees; above the left of this lawn, at a ſmall diſtance from the palace, ſtands the arſenal, before which lay a great number of new brass guns, gun-carriages, ſhot of all kinds piled up, and many large cannon completely mounted. This building, as may be ſuppoſed, is more remarkable for its ſtrength,

ſtrength, than the beauty of its external appearance, and contains an immenſe quantity of all kinds of ordnance and military ſtores, both in its chambers, and in the deep vaults beneath the building. 1792. March.

Beyond this lawn or walk is a canal, over which a drawbridge communicates with one of the forts; and near it is a very elegant ſtone building, with correſponding wings, built in a very pleaſing ſtile of architecture: it is called the ſmall armory, and, as I was informed on the ſpot, contains two hundred thouſand ſtand of arms. Around this edifice, there are ſeveral large courts, which contain reſidences for the principal officers, as well as barracks for twenty-thouſand men; but this vaſt range of buildings is no longer inhabited, on account of the contagious diſorders that are ſo frequent in this city. The officers have all of them places of reſidence at ſome diſtance from the town; and all the European regiments are quartered in the country; the guard on the city duty being regularly relieved every morning. The regiment appointed for duty marches every day into town, at ſix o'clock in the morning, to the grand parade oppoſite the Governor's palace; one battalion of which attends the Governor's duty, and the other is diſtributed among the ſeveral guards round the city.

Near the fort, which has been already mentioned, ſtands the cuſtom-houſe, belonging to the Dutch Eaſt-India Company, with their ſtore-houſes, and other commercial erections. There is alſo a ſmall dock-yard, where boats and a few inconſiderable veſſels were building. There is a chain thrown acroſs the canal, every night, to prevent all communication with boats after a certain hour, and a fort has been erected near the cuſtom-houſe, with a view, as it appears, to protect it; but, without pretending to any knowledge in the ſcience of defence, or military tactics, I could diſcover that this place was in no condition to reſiſt a well-appointed enemy; nor could I reconcile the defenceleſs ſtate of this valuable ſettlement to the wealth and importance of it.

1793. March. At the end of the ſtreet leading from the Governor's houſe, and in a handſome ſquare, ſtands the ſtadthouſe, where the courts of juſtice are held, and the ſupreme council meet to proceed in their deliberations: it is a very fine building, with an interior court ſurrounded by a piazza. At a ſmall diſtance from the ſtadthouſe is the principal church of the city, which is ſurrounded by a cemetery. It is a large, plain, ſquare building, with a dome in the center, and a lofty turret ſpringing from it; the inſide is fitted up in a very beautiful manner: the tribune belonging to the Governor General is very much enriched; the pews are very commodiouſly arranged; and, indeed, every part is admirably adapted to the purpoſes of that religion to which it is devoted. The walls of the church are entirely covered with eſcutcheons and painted inſcriptions, ſacred to the memory of the dead: theſe inſcriptions are of different ſizes, but being painted in the ſame form, encloſed in gilt frames, and diſpoſed with judgment, produce a very beautiful effect.

The civil government of Batavia and the iſland of Java is perfectly arbitrary, and veſted in the Governor and Supreme Council in all matters, excepting thoſe of trade and commerce, which are ſubject to an officer called a Director General, from whoſe deciſions there is no appeal.

The ſeverity of the laws, and the rigour with which they are executed, could find no juſtification in a ſettlement belonging to an European government; were it not for the ſavage and ferocious diſpoſition of the natives of the country, whom no puniſhments, however frequent or ſevere, are able to maintain in that ſtate of diſcipline and good order, which is ſo neceſſary to the well-being and comfort of civiliſed life.

The number of regular troops quartered in the neighbourhood of Batavia, including both the European and Malay regiments, amounts to about twelve thouſand men: there are alſo upwards of twenty thouſand native militia, who are regularly cloathed and

and paid; but though they are frequently muſtered, by order of the Governor, they are never actually embodied, but in time of war, or in conſequence of ſome civil commotion. The European troops are cloathed in a manner ſuitable to the climate, are allowed to carry on any trade or profeſſion for which they are qualified, and otherwiſe remunerated by particular privileges; if any thing can remunerate them for the dangers and inconveniencies that reſult from this ungenial clime. The Malay troops, on the contrary, are deſtitute of any decent cloathing; none of them at leaſt being allowed ſhoes or ſtockings; and in this miſerable ſtate of equipment they do their duty. 1793. March.

Batavia is extremely populous; and among its inhabitants may be found the natives of every European country: the larger proportion of them, however, are Chineſe, who appear to be a quiet and induſtrious people. It ſeemed to be a general opinion among thoſe, of whom I had an opportunity to make the enquiry, that this city contains two hundred thouſand ſouls; one half of which are ſuppoſed to be Chineſe, and the other, Europeans and native Malays: nor, when I conſider the extent of the city and its ſuburbs, do I conceive it to be an exaggerated calculation.

On my return to the hotel after the morning's excurſion, of which I have given the information it produced, I found, with great concern, that Lord Macartney had been ſeized with a violent fit of the gout, and was returned on board the Lion; ſo that all the various entertainments which were preparing to have enlivened the time of our ſtay at Batavia, were fruſtrated by this very unpleaſant change in the health of the diſtinguiſhed perſon who was the object of them.

I ſupped this evening at the Batavian hotel, in company with two French gentlemen, who had been ſo fortunate as to eſcape from a band of Malays. The

1793. March. villains had attacked them in the ſtreet: a circumſtance which often happens, and particularly to ſtrangers who paſs the ſtreets after it is dark.

Tueſday 12. I repeated my excurſions through the city.

Wedneſday 13. Several gentlemen of the Ambaſſador's ſuite being taken ill, they were ordered to go on board their reſpective ſhips, and large quantities of fruit were purchaſed for their uſe and refreſhment.

In the evening I went to ſee the tragedy of Mahomet, and paid a rix-dollar for admiſſion. The theatre is ſituated in the middle of a large garden, which is a place of public reſort for the Batavians of every rank and denomination. It is a ſpacious brick building, decorated with great elegance, and fitted up with front and ſide boxes, and galleries; its orcheſtra alſo contained a tolerable band of muſic.

The play, as far as I could judge from the attitudes of the actors, and the expreſſion of their countenances, for the whole was in the Dutch language, was very well performed. The entertainment was Barnaby Brittle, and afforded a great deal of amuſement. The audience was very brilliant, but the more ſplendid part of it aroſe from the ſuperior figure, appearance, and beauty of ſome Engliſh ladies who graced the boxes on the occaſion.

Thurſday 14. At noon there was an auction, or, as it is here termed, an outcry, of certain lands and eſtates, belonging to ſome of thoſe fortunate individuals, who, having eſcaped the dangers of the climate, return with the large fortunes they have acquired here, to enjoy the comforts and luxurious eaſe of Europe.

Theſe ſales cannot take place, but under the inſpection of the Commiſſary General, or his deputies, who muſt always be preſent on the occaſion. Notice is given of theſe auctions throughout the city and ſuburbs by a certain number of men, who beat gongs to collect the people together in the different ſtreets, when a perſon authoriſed by the Commiſſary General reads over the articles to be ſold, and the conditions of ſale: in

in every other reſpect, theſe ſales are conducted in the ſame manner as thoſe in England. 1793.

Capt. Mackintoſh came on ſhore, and purchaſed a French brig, to anſwer the purpoſe of the Jackall, from whom we had been ſo long ſeparated, that we deſpaired of ſeeing her again. March. Friday 15.

This evening I have reaſon to conſider as one of the moſt fortunate of my life, having eſcaped from a gang of the Malays, who certainly formed a deſign, as they had an almoſt irreſiſtible temptation, to deſtroy me. Saturday 16.

The principal part of the baggage belonging to the Ambaſſador's ſuite having been already ſent on board the reſpective ſhips, I was charged by Mr. Maxwell to ſee that the reſt of the packages, and a cheſt of dollars, were put on board a proa hired for that purpoſe, and ordered to go down with the proa to the boom, and remain there till Mr. Maxwell arrived, which he promiſed to do in half an hour. I accordingly ſet off, and arrived at the boom about eight o'clock, when I faſtened the boat to the cuſtom-houſe quay, and anxiouſly waited the arrival of Mr. Maxwell. In this unpleaſant ſituation I remained till nine o'clock, when the boom was thrown acroſs the water, and the bridge drawn up. My uneaſineſs now became of a very ſerious nature, as I well knew that Mr. Maxwell could not reach me but by a ſpecial order from the Governor; while I was not only in danger of loſing the property under my care, from the Malays, who were continually running backwards and forwards in the proa, and examining the articles on board, but of being myſelf ſacrificed to make the booty more ſecure to them. In this ſituation, I formed the reſolution of making the beſt of my way to the Lion; and, accordingly, ordered the Malays to row off for the ſhip, which they at firſt refuſed; but after ſhewing them ſome money, they took the oars, as I expected, to comply with my wiſhes; but, inſtead of making towards the ſhip, they rowed the proa cloſe

to

1793. March. to the ſhore, about a gun-ſhot from the mouth of the canal, and at leaſt half a mile from any houſe. They then all run aſhore, and, in ſpite of threats or entreaties, left me to myſelf in a much worſe ſituation than I was before, as I was now more remote from any aſſiſtance, in caſe I ſhould be in a ſituation to require it.

In about twenty minutes theſe wretches returned in greater numbers, which increaſed my apprehenſions, as they all entered into the proa, and, putting off from the ſhore, attempted to row into the bay: in ſhort, a violent ſcuffle enſued between us, in which I at length ſucceeded, by means of a drawn ſword that I uſed with ſome effect, in driving them all on ſhore, except one man, whom I compelled, by terror of the ſame inſtrument, to row the veſſel to the cuſtom-houſe, where I waited till paſt eleven; and deſpairing of ſeeing Mr. Maxwell till the next day, I took all the articles out of the boat, and lodged them in a public-houſe for further ſecurity. I had, however, ſcarce finiſhed this neceſſary arrangement, when I ſaw Mr. Maxwell, attended by ſeveral ſlaves with flambeaus, arrive on the oppoſite ſide of the water. I inſtantly hailed him; when he came over to me, and, all the packages being again put into the proa, we ſet ſail for the Lion, and ſome time after midnight arrived on board.

The hotel in which the Ambaſſador's ſuite reſided, during our ſtay at Batavia, is a very ſuperb building of its kind, and was erected at the expence of government for the accommodation of foreigners and mercantile ſtrangers: it is under the ſole management and controul of the Governor General and Council, by whoſe regulations the buſineſs of the houſe is conducted.

It is called the Royal Batavian and Foreign Hotel, and this title appears in large golden letters in the front of the houſe, with the date of 1729, the year in which it was built. It contains three regular ſto-

ries;

ries; and, as each floor is very lofty, for the benefit of the air, the building rises to a very considerable height. It is constructed, like the other edifices of the place, with brick painted of a red colour, while the seams of mortar between are proportionably whitened; the windows are also very large and broad, the frames of which are gilt or curiously painted; the whole forming a very large and handsome structure. 1793. March.

There are three doors in the front, and a kind of terrace raised above the pavement before them, which is covered by a portico; where the company resident in the house usually sit after dinner and smoke their pipes: each of these doors forms an entrance into an hall about two hundred feet in length, and about sixty in breadth; at the further end of which there is a large stair-case that leads to the bed-chamber apartments, and the flat roof above them.

In the center hall there are at least thirty elegant lamps and chandeliers, which are lighted up every night, and, opposite to them, on the wall, is a range of looking-glasses, which reflect, and, of course, heighten the brilliance of the illumination: the piers between them are adorned with paintings. In the center of the middle hall is a large arch, from which a silver chandelier is suspended: the other halls have each a door of the same dimensions exactly opposite, and these respectively lead to an apartment with an alcove roof, neatly ornamented with stucco, which contains a billiard table surrounded with lamps. From the center of the principal hall the coup d'œil at night is perfectly enchanting, from the great number of lights, and the regular order in which they are placed: the billiard rooms also with their lamps, corresponding exactly with each other.

Behind the house there is a spacious gallery with piazzas, from whence a large shade of silk, fancifully painted with figures and grotesque characters, is occasionally lowered in the day, as the heat of the sun may require,

1793. March. require, and in the evening it is entirely dropped, when the gallery is lighted up in the ſame manner as the apartments already deſcribed. Beyond this gallery, there is a court paved with large flat ſtones, and ſurrounded with a variety of offices for poulterers, butchers, and other domeſtic uſes, with a ſpacious kitchen, and every neceſſary accommodation. The upper ſtory of this range of building is divided into granaries and chambers for the principal and other ſlaves, of which there are altogether at leaſt ninety, of both ſexes, who belong to the maſter of the hotel. Theſe menial perſons are promoted according to their merits; and, if they are induſtrious and attentive to the duties of their ſeveral departments, they may, from the emoluments of their ſituation, which are very conſiderable, be ſoon in a condition to purchaſe their freedom.

In the great hall on the firſt floor, which ſerves as a veſtibule to the ſleeping apartments that ſurround it, there is a chryſtal lamp repleniſhed with cocoa-nut oil, always burning on a table at the door of each room, which is ready for the perſon who occupies it, at whatever time he may chuſe to retire to his repoſe; as it is the cuſtom of the hotel that every one ſhould keep the key of his own room, as a ſecurity againſt the Malays, who are of ſuch an incorrigible nature, that no puniſhment can ultimately deter them from indulging their diſpoſition to pilfer.

The public regulations of the houſe reſemble thoſe of European hotels, and the table which was kept for the Ambaſſador's ſuite was very ſuperb. The breakfaſt always conſiſted of tea, coffee, chocolate, and cocoa, with every kind of cold meat, broiled fiſh, and eggs; to which were added, jellies, ſweetmeats, and honey, with various kinds of wines and confectionary, all furniſhed in great abundance, and arranged in the handſomeſt manner. Both the dinner and ſupper conſiſted of the moſt delicate diſhes, and dreſſed in a ſuperior ſtile of cookery. The ſervants

vants table was alſo ſupplied with equal propriety and plenty. 1792. March.

The rate of living here, however, is very expenſive, and the prices of liquors very exorbitant: ſmall beer and porter were charged half a crown Engliſh per bottle. But when the prodigious rent of this hotel, amounting, as the landlord himſelf aſſured me, to ſixty thouſand rix-dollars per annum, and the expence of importing liquors and other commodities from Europe, with the duties on them, is conſidered, the high price of living, in ſuch a ſituation, could no longer be regarded either with ſurpriſe or diſcontent.

The dreſs of the inhabitants of Batavia takes its riſe from the cuſtom of their reſpective countries. The European ladies, indeed, ſeem not to be altogether governed by this principle, but ſuit their dreſſes to their own peculiar fancy, and the circumſtances of the climate; while the Dutch and Malay women, in ſome degree, imitate their faſhions. The head-dreſs of the latter, however, is altogether different, and of a very curious appearance.—The hair is combed backward from the forehead, and ſmoothed with oil and eſſences in ſuch a manner as to wear the appearance of being japanned: it is then twiſted hard, and, being laid in a circular form round the crown of the head, is faſtened by a large comb with a number of gold and ſilver pins, the heads of which are formed of precious ſtones, according to the rank of the wearer. Hair powder is very little uſed in Batavia, and by the Europeans alone. It was, however, with no ſmall degree of exultation that I ſaw the decided ſuperiority which the few Engliſh ladies who reſide here, poſſeſs over every other denomination of females, not only as to the gracefulneſs of their perſons, and the ſweetneſs of their countenances, but, alſo, in the ſimplicity of their dreſs and the elegance of their manners.

The ſuburbs of Batavia, or, as it is generally called, the Chineſe town, being moſtly inhabited by thoſe

1793. March. those people, lie on the south and west sides of the ditch that surrounds the city wall, and are scattered about the country for several miles. The houses are, in general, of wood, and have no pretensions to elegance or beauty; though their warehouses are fitted up with a certain degree of glare and gaudiness. A great variety of manufactures are carried on here by the industrious Chinamen: indeed, all the artificers and mechanics in Batavia are from China; the Europeans, through a foolish and unpardonable pride, considering it as beneath them to perform any mechanical operations; and the Malays appear to be cursed with a natural incapacity to be instructed in any thing above the drudgery of manual labour.

The whole of these suburbs forms a scattered mass of deformity and confusion; and the horrid stenches which arise from stagnant water and various filthy causes, cannot be described. In the surrounding country there are a great many beautiful seats and villas, with fine gardens; but the ground being every where swampy, the number of drains, with which it is necessarily intersected, renders it more or less unwholesome in every part.

In passing through the fish market, I was under the necessity of retiring into a tavern, to get some Madeira and water, in order to recover myself from the overcoming effects of the putrid smells that assailed me. There appeared, however, to be a great abundance of fish in this obnoxious place; but, except turtle, they bore a very exorbitant price.

The city and suburbs of Batavia certainly form one of the most unwholesome spots in the world, and may be justly termed the grave of Europeans: but the unsalutary and infectious nature of the place might be very much alleviated by an attention to cleanliness, which seems to be not, in the least, considered by the government or police of the city. A company of scavengers would be of infinite use to the comfort and

health

health of the inhabitants of Batavia; but there is no such eſtabliſhment. 1793. March.

The heat of the ſun is ſo great, that the canals are frequently dried up, or their waters rendered putrid: but this is not ſo malignant a ſource of peſtilential diſeaſe, as the naſtineſs that prevails among the lower claſſes of the people, and the inattention to remove the receptacles of putrefaction among the higher orders of them. Nor is it eaſily to be reconciled, that the ſpirit of cleanlineſs, ſo prevalent in Holland, ſhould ſo totally evaporate in a voyage to the moſt important of its Aſiatic poſſeſſions. Nay, it has been conſidered by political writers, that the inattention to remedy the evils which have been deſcribed, is to be attributed to the commercial policy of the Dutch, in order to diſcourage foreigners from ſettling among them, and ſharing the great, but hazardous advantages to be derived from participating in any branch of commerce in this oriental emporium: or, in caſe of a foreign war, to deter any enemy from invading a place, the very airs of which are more hoſtile to human life, than the weapons of battle. I ſhall only add, that, within the laſt twenty years, no leſs than ninety-eight thouſand deaths appear on the records of the public hoſpital in Batavia.

At ſix o'clock in the morning we weighed anchor and made ſail, running between the iſland of Onrooſt and the main. Sunday 17.

This iſland is ſituated in the middle of the bay, and about four miles from Batavia. Its length does not exceed three quarters of a mile, and it is no more than half a mile in breadth. It contains, nevertheleſs, an handſome populous town, with a ſtrong fort. In this little ſpot there are ſeveral founderies and manufactures, and the whole is a ſcene of induſtry and landſcape beauty. It is alſo ſurrounded with ſeveral iſlands of the ſame deſcription,

on,

1793. March. on, moſt of which are inhabited; great numbers of people wiſely preferring theſe ſituations; which, though immoderately hot, are free from thoſe contagious diſeaſes that infect the city and ſuburbs of Batavia.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

The Jackall brig rejoins the Lion. Leighton, the carpenter, murdered by the Malays. Lord Macartney views the spot where Colonel Cathcart was buried. Came to Pulo Condore; some account of its inhabitants; their alarm. Passed various islands. Arrived at Turon bay, in Cochin China. Several mandarins came on board the Lion; an account of them. The chief minister of the King of Cochin China visits Lord Macartney. Presents received. Lord Macartney returns the visit on shore in form. The master of the Lion seized by the natives, but released in a few days. The interment of Mr. Tothill, purser of the Lion.

1793.

March. Monday 18. THE owner of the French brig came on board, and was paid for her in dollars.

Tuesday 19. The weather insupportably hot: Lord Macartney was still so much indisposed as not to see company.

Wednesday 20. The new brig joined us, which Lord Macartney was pleased to name the Clarence, in honour of his Royal Highness the Duke of Clarence.

Thursday 21. Boarded the Achilles, from Ostend to Batavia, who gave some account of the Jackall brig, with whom we parted company in a gale of wind, in the Bay of Biscay.

Saturday 23. This morning, at six, we discovered a sail at a great distance, which, from the account given by the Ostend vessel, was supposed to be the Jackall. After a long series of doubts, conjectures, and solicitudes

on

1793. March. on the ſubject, Sir Eraſmus Gower diſpatched Lieut. Cox, in the pinnace, to aſcertain the truth. At noon, the pinnace returned with the agreeable intelligence, that the ſhip we had ſeen was the Jackall brig, whom we had long ago ſuppoſed to have been loſt.

Sunday 24. Mr. Saunders, from the Jackall, came on board to deliver his logbook to Sir Eraſmus Gower. At four o'clock, we ſaw a ſail, which proved to be the Concord, from China to Bengal.

Friday 29. Good Friday. William Leighton, Lord Macartney's joiner, who went aſhore, in order to waſh his linen at the watering-place at Sumatra beach, was murdered by the Malays. His body being found covered with wounds, was brought on board the Lion, and afterwards interred, with all becoming ceremony of reſpect, on North Iſland. He was a very ingenious artiſan, and an honeſt, intelligent, and amiable man. But the melancholy which pervaded every countenance throughout the ſhip's company, on his death, is a more honourable and decided teſtimony of his merit and character, than any expreſſions of regard which I might employ on the occaſion.

April. Monday 1. At half paſt ſix, A. M. we weighed and came to ſail; at eight, Mortnay Iſland, ſouth by eaſt; Stroome Rock, ſouth-eaſt, half a mile: at eleven, came too, in ſeventeen fathom water. Angara Point, flag-ſtaff, ſouth by eaſt. The cap, north-north-eaſt, and button, north by eaſt. The accommodation ladder was hoiſted out after dinner, and ſoon after Lord Macartney, accompanied by Sir Eraſmus Gower, went aſhore, and viewed the ſpot where the Honourable Colonel Cathcart, brother to Lord Cathcart, a former Miniſter from the King of Great Britain to the court of China, was interred; and whoſe death put end to that diplomatic expedition.

The weather continued moderate, with occaſional freſh breezes and light airs, for the ſucceeding fortnight, which was employed in wooding, watering, receiving

receiving buffaloes on board, and making the neceſ- 1793.
ſary arrangements for the remaining part of the voyage. April.
We paſſed, and, occaſionally, anchored at Ninah
Iſland, and the Polar, Hound, and Tamarind Iſlands.

At four in the afternoon the body of Tharbuny Sunday
Iſland bore north-north-weſt; at five came into fifteen 14.
fathom water. Found here the Sullivan homeward
bound Indiaman, the Jackall, and the Clarence, with
an Imperial ſhip. Arrived the Royal Admiral India-
man.

The Sullivan and the Royal Admiral, Indiamen, Tueſday
ſailed for England. 16.

We continued coaſting along, and paſſed by nu-
merous iſlands, with moderate weather; which was
only once interrupted by a ſquall, accompanied by
rain, and followed by thunder and lightning, till we
came to anchor in the ſouth-weſtern extremity of Pulo
Condore bay.

A party, ſoon after our arrival, went on ſhore, af- May.
ter having called at the Hindoſtan, for Sir George Thurſday
and Mr. Staunton, and Mr. Niaung, one of the Chi- 16.
neſe interpreters. We reached the ſhore in about an
hour and a half; and, on our landing, ſome of the
natives came out to meet us on the beach, with whom
we proceeded towards a wood, with ſix men from the
boats, properly armed with muſquets and ammuni-
tion. We had not, however, proceeded more than
an hundred yards, when we came to a few miſerable
huts, built of bamboo, and ſcattered about the place
where they are ſituated. One of them was inhabited
by a perſon ſtyled the chief, or mandarin, in whom
was veſted the government of the iſland. This hut,
like the reſt, was raiſed about three feet from the
ground, with a roof of bamboo, and ſupported by
four poſts fixed in the earth. Such is the only mi-
rable ſhelter which the inhabitants poſſeſs.

In this houſe, if it may be thought to deſerve that name,
there were ſeveral people, all natives of Cochin China,
but who ſpoke the Tartar language. None of them,

except

1793. May. except the chief, had any covering but a ſtrip of linen round their waiſts, and a kind of black turban on their heads. The chief, to whom the reſt paid great obedience, was diſtinguiſhed by wearing a looſe black gown, made of a ſtuff like crape; under which he wore a wide pair of black ſilk trowſers. Over his ſhoulder was thrown a ſilver cord, to which was ſuſpended behind a ſmall embroidered bag of very exquiſite workmanſhip. His head was alſo covered with a black turban; but he was, in common with the reſt, without ſhoes.

At the diſtance of a few yards from the hut ſtood their temple, whoſe exterior form was the ſame as the other buildings. The inſide was furniſhed, or, as it muſt have been conſidered by them, ornamented with ſome old fire-arms, a few cutlaſſes, and three daggers. One ſwivel, and ſome long ſpontoons, were laid acroſs the roof: there were alſo ſeveral lances, and creaſes (a kind of poiſonous dagger, uſed by the Aſiatic ſavages) piled up againſt a bamboo poſt, in the middle of the building. It was evident, from the conduct of theſe people, that they were not accuſtomed to the uſe of fire-arms, as they appeared to conſider theſe warlike inſtruments as objects of adoration. This opinion was confirmed by the alarm and aſtoniſhment they expreſſed on my diſcharging a muſquet at the trunk of a tree; and the eagerneſs with which they examined the place where the ball had entered. But this did not content them; for they contrived to extract the ball, which they ſhewed to each other with marks of extreme amazement.

We remained near two hours on ſhore, and entered into a treaty with the chief, to procure us as many buffaloes, with as much poultry, fruit, &c. as could be ſpared from the iſland, and for which he was to be paid his own price: to this propoſition he readily agreed, and promiſed that the commiſſion ſhould be immediately executed, and the different articles be ready for delivery on the next day. After the agreement was thus amicably ſettled, the chief offered us a regale of rice and fiſh, of which we all taſted. He

then

then pointed to some cocoa-nut trees, as if to know if we should chuse to have any of them; and no sooner was it signified to him that a present of that fruit would be very acceptable, than a number of his people were instantly ordered to gather them. It was surprising to see with what agility they climbed up those very lofty trees; and as they threw down the nuts, others below immediately skinned and handed them round to the company. We then took our leave of the mandarin, and on our way to the beach saw several canoes which were building, and one of them appeared to be of a very ingenious construction. 1793. May.

The island of Pulo Condore has but few inhabitants, and those it possesses are not collected together in any town, but live in bamboo huts, scattered up and down the country. It produces no fruit but cocoa-nuts and water-melons, and no grain but some coarse rice. It has, however, plenty of buffaloes, with a kind of wild-duck, and the common fowls, some of which are domesticated with them. This island, however, has a noble bay, which produces a fish that resembles our whiting, in great abundance, and has a safe anchorage, except along the shore, where for about three quarters of a mile it is full of shoals. The island is subject to the King of Cochin China, and lies in the Chinese ocean. Long. one hundred and seven deg. twenty-six min. east. Lat. two deg. forty min. north.

On returning to the ships we met with a very heavy squall, attended with violent rain.

This morning I went ashore with a party, accompanied by Mr. Niaung, in order to receive the several articles for which a bargain had been made with the mandarin on the preceding day. Friday 17.

On our landing, and going to the hut belonging to the Chief, we found, to our utter astonishment, that the people had deserted their habitations, and carried off every article with them: even the temple was stripped of all its warlike treasure. This extra-

1793. May. ordinary and unexpected circumſtance was, however, explained in a letter, which we found in the Chief's hut. It was written in Chineſe characters, and expreſſed the apprehenſions of the iſlanders at ſeeing our ſhips in their bay; a ſight they had never beheld before. In ſhort, this appearance was ſo formidable to them, that they concluded our deſigns muſt be hoſtile; and in order to avoid the deſtruction which they imagined us to have meditated againſt them, they had, during the night, conveyed away their effects, and retired to the mountains. The letter alſo repreſented their extreme poverty, and implored us with the moſt humble expreſſions, not to burn or deſtroy their huts, as they propoſed to re-inhabit them as ſoon as the ſquadron had ſailed. We, therefore, returned to the ſhips as we left them, without fruits, or fowls, or buffaloes.

Saturday 18. Heavy gales. At four in the afternoon, ſqually; at eight, weighed anchor, and came to ſail.

Thurſday 23. Having paſſed in the intermediate time ſeveral iſlands of different forms, we, this day, ſaw the extremes of Pulo Canton, an iſland off the coaſt of Cochin China, bearing north by weſt, to north-weſt by weſt.

Sunday 26. At nine in the evening anchored in Turon Bay, in Cochin China. Found here a Portugueſe brig, who ſaluted us with eleven guns.

Monday 27. The ſhip's company employed in wateſing. The water here is of a reddiſh colour. Several proas came along-ſide the Lion with ducks, cocoa-nuts, and joghry, for ſale. Several mandarins alſo came on board to ſee the ſhip.

Tueſday 28. Men were ſent on ſhore to raiſe tents for the ſick.

Wedneſday 29. The Ambaſſador was viſited by ſeveral mandarins, with a great train of attendants. They were entertained with wines and liquors of various kinds, which, however, they were very cautious in taſting, till Lord Macartney baniſhed all apprehenſion by ſetting

ſetting them the example: they then drank, without reſerve, whatever was offered to them; but they appeared to prefer cherry and raſberry brandy, above all the other liquors with which they were regaled. 1793. May.

The dreſs of theſe perſons conſiſted chiefly of a black looſe gown, of a kind of crape, with ſilk trowſers, ſlippers, and a black turban: a girdle, of ſilver cordage, was alſo tied round their waiſts. Some of them, but whether it aroſe from accident, or was a badge of diſtinction, I cannot tell, wore dark blue gowns of the ſame ſtuff. The domeſtics were clad in a plaid, or Tartan dreſs; their trowſers were tucked up to the knee, and they wore no ſhoes or ſlippers; their legs were entirely naked; and their turban was of plaid, like the reſt of their very curious dreſs.

In the evening, the Prime Miniſter of the King of Cochin China, came on board the Lion, accompanied by ſeveral mandarins, and a conſiderable train of attendants, to requeſt the Ambaſſador's company to dinner, in the name of the King, who had given his miniſter a ſpecial commiſſion to make this invitation. It was, accordingly, ſignified to this diſtinguiſhed perſonage, that his Excellency received the meſſage with the utmoſt reſpect, and would, in conſequence of it, go on ſhore on Tueſday morning, at ten o'clock. Friday 31.

After this conference, the Chineſe miniſter, and his ſuite, returned in their barges, which were decorated in a very gaudy manner. They were ſaluted on their departure from the ſhip with five guns.

In the forenoon the Ambaſſador received a viſit from two mandarins, who brought from the King of Cochin China a preſent, conſiſting of June. Saturday 1.

10 Buffaloes
50 Hogs

160 Fowls

1793. June.

160 Fowls
150 Ducks
200 Bags of rice, and
6 Large jars of samptsoo.

The last is a liquor made in China, and imported from thence.

Sunday 2. I went ashore in the forenoon and saw the town, the name of which is Fie-Foo. It consists of nothing more than a crowd of wretched bamboo huts, though it contains a spacious market-place, well supplied with ducks, fowls, eggs, cocoa-nuts, and fruits. The surrounding country is flat, and very fertile: but the natives seem to have little or no idea of cultivation, which would make it the scene of extreme abundance. Their principal traffic seems to be with their women, by consigning them, for a certain consideration, to the society of Europeans who touch here. They have no coin, but a sort of small caxee; and all their silver is in the form of long bars, or wedges. The residence of the principal mandarin consists of a large open range of bamboo huts, of a better form, and more elegant appearance than the rest; containing several rooms of a tolerable size and proportions, which are fitted up and furnished in a neat and ornamental manner.

Monday 3. In the afternoon the Ambassador's guards, with some of the marines, went on shore to practise the ceremonial duties that had been assigned them for the following day.

Tuesday 4. This morning the Ambassador, attended by his whole suite, in full uniform, with Sir Erasmus Gower, Captain Mackintosh, and several of the officers of the Lion and the Hindostan, went on shore with great ceremony; when, in honour of the birth-day of our most excellent Sovereign, George the Third, he was saluted with twenty-one guns by the Lion, the Hindostan, and Portuguese brig. The British troops, with their officers and band of music, had been previously

previouſly ſent aſhore to wait his Excellency's arrival. 1793. June.

On this day the royal ſtandard of Great Britain was diſplayed at the main-top-gallant-royal maſt; the St. George's enſign at the fore-top-gallant ditto; and the union at the mizen.

The Ambaſſador was received, on his landing, by ſeveral mandarins with every mark of attention and reſpect; when he proceeded, under an eſcort of his own troops, to the houſe of the Prime Miniſter, where a collation in the beſt manner of the country was prepared for him. Here his Excellency remained for ſome time; and, after an exchange of mutual civilities, returned to the Lion, when he was ſaluted by fifteen guns from all the ſhips lying at anchor.

I went aſhore in the afternoon, and purchaſed ſome fruit and ſugar of a very good quality: it is made in large cakes, and reſembles fine bread, for which, at ſome ſmall diſtance, it may be actually miſtaken. I alſo ſaw ſix large elephants, which had been brought for the amuſement of the mandarins; they appeared to be perfectly innocent, were obedient to every command, and performed may feats of unwieldy agility. Theſe huge animals moved at the rate of eight miles an hour. Wedneſday 5.

On this morning the ſick were received on board the ſhips from the ſtation on ſhore. Friday 7.

Mr. Jackſon, maſter of the Lion, went in the cutter to take ſoundings in the bay; but having gone up the mouth of the river Campvella, which riſes about eighty miles up the country, and forms a confluence with the river that diſcharges itſelf into Turon Bay, he inconſiderately began to ſurvey, and take plans of, the coaſt; but, in attempting to execute this deſign, he, with the ſeven men who accompanied him, were made priſoners by the natives, who ſeized the boat, and carried them to the capital city of the kingdom.

This

1792. June. This very disagreeable intelligence was communicated from the shore by the mandarins, whose good offices were earnestly solicited by Lord Macartney, and Sir Erasmus Gower, to obtain the return of these men to the ship. Indeed, this unreflecting conduct of the master might, as it was apprehended, be attended with consequences that would have interrupted the course of the embassy; as the country of Cochin China is tributary to the Chinese empire, and sends an annual Ambassador to the court of Pekin; so that all this business might have been misrepresented in such a manner to the Chinese government, as to have lessened the good dispositions we were disposed to believe that they entertained towards the British embassy. In short, it appeared, that very serious apprehensions were entertained on that subject, by those who were the best qualified to form a right judgment of the policy and temper of the court which was the object of our destination.

Tuesday 11. Mr. Niaung, one of the interpreters, went on shore with some of the Ambassador's suite, to inquire concerning the British prisoners, and he was informed by the mandarins, that they had been released, and were on their return.

Wednesday 12. William Tothill, Esq. purser of the Lion, died this morning, after an illness of a few days.

The King of Cochin China sent another large present of rice to the Ambassador.

Thursday 13. The body of Mr. Tothill was interred on shore with every possible mark of respect and regard: Sir Erasmus Gower also ordered an inscription to be cut in wood, which was afterwards placed on his grave.

At four o'clock in the afternoon Mr. Jackson returned with the cutter and his men, from their imprisonment; during which period they had undergone

dergone the fevereſt ſufferings both in body and mind; and no circumſtance, but their belonging to the Britiſh embaſſy, could have preſerved them from being put to death. 1793. June.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Leave Turon Bay. Sir George Staunton, &c. ſail in the Jackall for Macao. Enter the Yellow Sea. Lieut. Campbell goes to Mettow. Preſent from the mandarin of Chuſan. Number of ſick on board the Lion. Meſſrs. Huttner and Plumb go to Mettow to arrange the landing of the embaſſy. A mandarin arrives on board. The ſoldiers, mechanics, and ſuite go on board the junks, with the preſents, baggage, &c. The Ambaſſador lands at Mettow. Deſcription of that place.

1793. June. Sunday 16. Thurſday 20.

AT four in the afternoon weighed and ſet ſail from Turon Bay.

The weather was moderate and fair. At ſix P. M. ſaw the land north-north-eaſt; at eight the body of the Grand Ladrone bore north-north-eaſt.

Sir George and Mr. Staunton, with one of Lord Macartney's Secretaries, were charged with letters and buſineſs to the commiſſioners, Meſſrs. Brown, Irvine, and Jackſon, who were ſent from England to notify in China the expected embaſſy, who were then at Macao. They accordingly ſet ſail in the Jackall brig, accompanied by the Clarence, for that place, to execute their commiſſion. Mr. Coa and Mr. Niaung, the Chineſe interpreters, accompanied them on the occaſion, with the deſign to proceed over land to the place of their nativity.

Theſe worthy and amiable men took a very affectionate leave of their friends on board the Lion, with whom

they had made so long a voyage; but with all the impatience natural to those who had been removed at such a distance, and for so great a length of time, from their relations, friends, and native land. 1793. June.

At half past eight in the morning we came to anchor in eleven fathom water, on the north point of the Grand Ladrone island.

The Jackall and Clarence returned from Macao. Sir George Staunton soon after came on board; and, from the intelligence communicated to him by the Commissioners, the most sanguine hopes were entertained that this extraordinary and important embassy would be crowned with success. Sunday 23.

We now entered the Yellow Sea, when nothing material happened, that can justify particular description, till we arrived at the end of this branch of our voyage. In our passage, we saw many islands, and occasionally met with Chinese junks, fishing-boats, and other circumstances, which denoted our approach to that part of the continent to which we were destined.

There being several rocks on the Chinese coast, in the Yellow Sea, that had no denomination in any chart, Sir Erasmus Gower thought proper to name them after the three principal characters of the embassy. Thus we find our journals contain, in this part of the voyage, the names of Cape Macartney, Cape Gower, and Staunton's Island.

At six o'clock in the afternoon, the Lion came to an anchor in Jangangsoe Bay; Mettow Islands bearing from north, to north-west by west, two miles off shore. July. Sunday 21.

Lieut. Campbell, with Mr. Huttner, Mr. Plumb, and Lieut. Ommaney, went in the cutter to Mettow, to be informed if there was any track by which the Lion could enter the river, or if there was any river on that coast, which was navigable for ships of her burthen, and by whose navigation she could make a nearer approach to the capital. If the answers to those inquiries

1793. July. inquiries did not prove ſatisfactory, thoſe gentlemen were then to concert meaſures with the mandarin of the place for the diſembarkation of the ſuite there.

Monday 22. The brig Endeavour arrived from Macao and Canton with diſpatches from the Commiſſioners.

Tueſday 23. This morning a mandarin of Chuſan ſent a preſent of twelve fine ſmall bullocks, a number of hogs, with a large quantity of fruit, garden ſtuff, and rice.

Thurſday 25. The cutter returned with Lieut. Campbell and his company, who gave a very favourable account of the hoſpitality of the Chineſe at Mettow; where they were not only received with the greateſt civility, but furniſhed with every poſſible accommodation, and ſupplied with the greateſt plenty and abundance. At the ſame time Mr. Campbell reported the abſolute impracticability of proceeding further, as the whole way to the mouth of the river forms a chain of ſhoals, while a bar runs acroſs the entrance of it, which is not more than ſix feet deep, even at high water. In conſequence of this report, Sir Eraſmus Gower reſolved to proceed no further.

Saturday 27. The report of the ſurgeon amounted to ninety-three men ſick on board the Lion.

The Jackall and Clarence ſailed with Mr. Huttner and Mr. Plumb to Mettow, to make arrangements with the mandarins for the landing of the embaſſy, and to fix the time when the Ambaſſador ſhould go on ſhore: the reſult of whoſe commiſſion was, that large junks would be ſent for the reception of the ſuite and baggage, as ſoon as the wind ſerved.

Auguſt Friday 2. A preſent of ſixteen bullocks, thirty-two fine large ſheep, ſome hogs, with vegetables, tea, ſugar, &c. was ſent on board the Lion. A principal mandarin alſo came on board from one of the junks, and dined with Lord Macartney; where he appeared in a very aukward ſituation, as the Chineſe do not know the uſe of knives and forks. This officer finally ſettled with his Excellency that the ſucceeding Monday ſhould be the day of his diſembarkation; but that the heavy

baggage,

baggage, &c. ſhould be previouſly tranſhipped into the junks. The mandarin expreſſed great ſurpriſe at our wooden palace, and could ſcarce believe the various arrangements and wonderful conveniencies of it. He was hoiſted into one of our boats in the accommodation chair; a ceremony with which he appeared to be infinitely delighted. 1793. Auguſt.

A mandarin came on board to dinner. The preſents, baggage, &c. were all ſhipped into the junks; on board which veſſels the ſoldiers, mechanics, and great part of his Excellency's ſervants, were alſo ſent. Sunday 4.

This morning at four o'clock ſeveral junks came along ſide the Lion to receive the remainder of the Ambaſſador's baggage. His Excellency then took his breakfaſt on board, and was joined by the remainder of his ſuite from the Hindoſtan. Monday 5.

At eight o'clock Sir Eraſmus Gower gave orders for the ſhip's company to man ſhip, previous to his Excellency's diſembarkation, which took place almoſt immediately; when he was ſaluted with three cheers from the ſeamen, and the diſcharge of nineteen guns from the Lion and Hindoſtan.

At nine o'clock the remainder of the ſuite took their ſtations on different junks; the Ambaſſador, Sir George Staunton and ſon, having gone on board the Clarence brig, the accommodations of the junks being not only very inconvenient, but extremely dirty, and otherwiſe very unfit to receive them.

The number of junks employed on this occaſion for the reception of the ſuite and baggage, amounted to twenty ſail, of about an hundred tons burthen.

At two o'clock in the afternoon we ſaw the town and fort of Mettow; at three the junks came to anchor at the mouth of the river, where we found the Jackall, Clarence, and Endeavour arrived before us. From the ſeveral ſhort windings at this part of the river, we were obliged frequently to anchor and weigh, in order to avoid the ſhoals,

At

1793. August. At four the whole fleet came to anchor oppoſite the palace of the principal mandarin.

The town, though extenſive, has not the charm of elegance or the merit of uniformity; indeed, its ſituation is ſuch as to exclude any encouragement to beautify and adorn it, as it is ſituated on a ſwamp, occaſioned by the frequent overflowing of the ſea, notwithſtanding the precaution of the inhabitants to make an embankment on the ſhore.

The houſes, or huts, for they rather deſerve the latter name, are built altogether of mud, with bamboo roofs: they are very low, and without either floors or pavements. At a ſmall diſtance from the town there are ſeveral buildings of a very ſuperior form and appearance, which belong to the mandarins of the place: they are conſtructed of ſtone and wood; the body of the houſe being of the former, and the wings and galleries, which are very pretty, and painted of various colours, of the latter material: they are of a ſquare form, and three ſtories in height; each ſtory having a ſurrounding range of paliſadoes, which are richly gilt and fancifully painted. The lower ſtory, or ground floor, is fronted with piazzas, which are ornamented in the ſame manner. The wings project on each ſide the body of the houſe, and appear to contain a conſiderable range of apartments.

Each mandarin is attended by a great number of guards, conſiſting both of infantry and cavalry, who live in tents pitched round the reſidence of the perſonage whom they ſerve.

Notwithſtanding its unfavourable ſituation, the immenſe crowd of ſpectators who aſſembled to ſee the Ambaſſador come on ſhore, proves Mettow to be a place of prodigious population. Many of theſe curious people were on horſeback and in carriages; ſo that the banks of the river where our junks lay at anchor were entirely covered with them.

The only fort in this place conſiſts ſimply of a ſquare tower, and ſeems to have been conſtructed for ornament

ment rather than public utility; for, though it ſtands on the very margin of the ſea, and commands the entrance of the river, not a ſingle piece of ordnance appears on the walls. 1793. August.

The breadth of this part of the river is about a furlong, and the colour of the water is muddy, reſembling that of the Yellow Ocean, with which it mingles: its depth is very unequal, being in ſome parts nine, and in others ſix feet deep; but in no part leſs than two. At the entrance, as has been already mentioned, there is a bar or bank of ſand, which ſtretches acroſs it, and at full tide has not more depth than ſix or ſeven feet; though on the ſide towards the ſea, and at a few yards only from the bar, there is upwards of ſix fathoms water.

The environs of the town preſent, on both ſides the river, an expanſe of flat country. The ſoil is rich, and can boaſt extraordinary fertility.

In the evening we received from the mandarin a very refreſhing and acceptable preſent of dreſſed meat and fruits.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

An account of the mandarin appointed to conduct the accommodations for the embaſſy. Various preſents of proviſions. Groſs habits of the Chineſe reſpecting their food. Deſcription of the junks. Order of thoſe veſſels fitted up for the accommodation of the Britiſh Ambaſſador and his ſuite.

1793. Auguſt. Tueſday 6. THE whole of this morning was employed in tranſhipping the baggage to the accommodation junks, hired for the embaſſy by *Van Tadge-In*, a mandarin of the firſt claſs, who had been appointed by the Emperor to conduct the buſineſs of the embaſſy, in every thing that related to the reſidence, proviſions, and journey of the ſuite.

This perſon became intereſting to us, as he was appointed to attend the embaſſy during the whole time we ſhould remain in China. He was about five feet nine inches in height, ſtout, well made, and of a dark complexion, but of a remarkable pleaſing and open countenance: his manners and deportment were polite and unaffected; and the appointment of ſuch a man, ſo admirably qualified to fulfil peculiar the duties to which he was nominated, gave us a very favourable opinion of the good ſenſe of the Chineſe government, and ſerved to encourage our hopes of ſucceſs in the important objects of this diſtinguiſhed embaſſy.

We received at noon, from the mandarin's boat, which was accompanied by Mr. Plumb, Lord Macartney's interpreter, a quantity of raw beef, with bread and fruit:

fruit: the beef, though not fat, is of a very good quality; but the bread, though made of excellent flour, was by no means pleasant to our palate: as the Chinese do not make use of yeast, or bake it in an oven, it is, in fact, little better than common dough. The shape and size of the loaves are those of an ordinary wash-ball cut in two. They are composed of nothing more than flour and water, and ranged on bars which are laid across an iron hollow pan, containing a certain quantity of water, which is then placed on an earthen stove: when the water boils, the vessel, or pan, is covered over with something like a shallow tub, and the steam of the water, for a few minutes, is all the baking, if it may be so called, which the bread receives. In this state we found it necessary to cut it in slices and toast it, before we could reconcile it to our appetites. The fruits, which made a part of this present, consisted of apples, pears, shaddocks, and oranges of a superior flavour. 1793. August.

In the afternoon we received another very large supply of provisions ready dressed, consisting of beef, mutton, pork, whole pigs, and poultry of all sorts, both roast and boiled.

The roast meat had a very singular appearance, as they use some preparation of oil, that gives it a gloss like that of varnish; nor was its flavour so agreeable to our palates, as the dishes produced by the clean and simple cookery of our European kitchens. Their boiled meat, being free from the oily taste of that which is roasted or baked, was far preferable.

We were, however, in some degree, affected by the accounts we had heard of the indifference of the Chinese, concerning their food; and that they not only eat all animal food without distinction, but do not discard even such as die of diseases, from their meals. This circumstance made several of our party very cautious of what they eat; and as to their hashes and stews, many refused their allowance

1793. August. lowance of these dishes, from the apprehension of their being composed of unwholesome flesh.

But it was not merely from the information of others that we felt a disgust at Chinese cookery, as we had ocular demonstration of the gross appetites of the Chinese people. The pigs on board the Lion being affected with a disorder, which is always fatal to these animals, several of them were thrown overboard;—which circumstance being observed by the Chinese belonging to the junks, they instantly got out their boats and picked up these diseased carcases, which they immediately cut up, and having dressed a part of them, appeared to make a very comfortable meal, that was accompanied with frequent marks of derision at the English for their foolish extravagance.

We were at first disposed to believe that this grossness of appetite was confined to the lower classes of the people, who were generally in such a state of indigence, as to be glad to obtain meat in the accidental way which we have just mentioned: but we afterwards learned, that the more independent classes of people, and even the mandarins themselves, are not exempt from a custom, in domestic œconomy, at which the eager appetite of the starving European would revolt.

In the warm season, this part of the country swarms with mosquitos, that tormenting insect which is so distressing to the inhabitants of the warmer climates.

Wednesday 7. This morning I went on board the accommodation junk, occupied by Captain Mackintosh, of the Hindostan, who was required to accompany the embassy to Pekin. The squadron, in the mean time, received instructions to return to Chusan harbour, and to wait there till further orders.

The junks, or Chinese vessels, are formed on a construction I never remember to have seen in any other part of the world. They are built of beach wood and bamboo, with a flat bottom: they are of different sizes, from thirty to an hundred feet in length; the breadth of

of the largeſt are from twenty to thirty feet, and the ſmaller ones in proportion. 1793. August.

In this junk there was on the firſt deck a range of very neat and commodious apartments, which were clean, and decorated with paintings. They conſiſted of three ſleeping apartments, a dining parlour, with a kitchen, and two rooms for ſervants. The floor is made to lift up, by hatches all along the junk, to each of which there is a braſs ring: beneath is an hold, or vacant ſpace for containing lumber; and the quantity of goods that can be ſtowed away in theſe places is almoſt incredible.

On the upper or main deck, there is a range of fourteen or fifteen ſmall chambers, allotted for the uſe of the men belonging to the junk, and an apartment for the captain or owner of the veſſel.

In the lower deck, the windows are made of wood, with very ſmall ſquare holes, covered with a ſort of glazed, tranſparent paper; the ſaſhes are divided into four parts, and made to take out occaſionally, either to admit the air for coolneſs, or to ſweeten the apartments. On the outſide there is a coloured curtain, that extends from one end of the junk to the other, which, in very hot weather, is unfurled and fixed up to ſhade the apartments from the heat of the ſun. There are alſo ſhutters, which ſlide before the windows on the outſide, to prevent the effects of cold weather, or any inclemency of the ſeaſon.

There is a gang-way on both ſides of the veſſel, about thirty inches broad, by way of paſſage, without entering into any of the apartments; and though many of theſe veſſels carry from two to three hundred tons, they only draw three feet water, ſo that they can be worked with eaſe and ſafety in the moſt ſhoaly rivers. Some of theſe junks have two maſts, though, in general, they have but one, with a very aukward kind of rudder; and the more elegant veſſels of this kind, which I have juſt deſcribed, are only calculated for the navigation of a river; as they are not con-

1793. August. ſtructed with ſufficient ſtrength to reſiſt the violent effects of wind and weather.

It is uſual for all veſſels which navigate the rivers in China, to have a lamp, with a lighted candle in it, hoiſted to the maſt head, as ſoon as it is dark, to prevent thoſe accidents which would otherwiſe very frequently happen from veſſels running foul of each other. Theſe lamps are made of tranſparent paper, with characters printed on it, to notify what junk it is, or the rank of any paſſengers on board it: if they are perſons of diſtinction, three of theſe lanterns are uſually ſuſpended. The veſſel is alſo illuminated in other parts of it, particularly round the deck; and the number of lights are generally proportioned to the rank of the perſons who occupy the junk. The ſame ſervice which the lamps perform by night, as far as relates to notification, is performed in the day-time by ſilken enſigns, whoſe printed characters ſpecify in the ſame manner, the exiſting circumſtances of the veſſel. It may be eaſily conceived, that, from the prodigious number of junks with navigate this river, a very pleaſing, and ſometimes, indeed, a grand effect is produced, by ſuch an aſſemblage of lights moving along the water.

I am not qualified to determine whether it proceeds from the domeſtic policy of the Chineſe, from prejudice, in favour of long-eſtabliſhed habits, or an ignorance of mechanics, but they have not made any advancement in the ſcience of naval architecture: the junks of the laſt century, and thoſe of the preſent day, are invariably the ſame.

The order in which the veſſels, appropriated for the purpoſe of conveying the Britiſh embaſſy to Pekin, proceeded, was as follows:

The grand Mandarin, and his ſuite, in five junks.
Junk, No. 1. His Excellency the Earl Macartney.
Ditto, — 2. Sir George and Mr. Staunton.
—— — 3. Mr. Plumb, the Chineſe interpreter.

Junk,

Junk, No. 4. Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, Lieut. Pariſh, and Lieut. Crewe. 1793. Auguſt.

Ditto, — 5. Captain Mackintoſh, of the Hindoſtan, Mr. Maxwell, Doctor Gillan, and Mr. Huttner.

—— — 6. Mr. Barrow, Mr. Winder, and Mr. Baring, (ſon of Sir Francis Baring).

—— — 7. Doctor Scott, Doctor Dinwiddie, Mr. Hickey, and Mr. Alexander.

Theſe, with the junks which contained the ſoldiers, mechanics, and ſervants, completed the naval proceſſion.

CHAP. V.

Lord Macartney leaves Mettow, and ſets ſail for Pekin. Beauty and fertility of the country. Various circumſtances of the voyage. The ſoldiers of China deſcribed. The navigation of the river. Some account of the tea-tree, with the manner of making tea as a beverage. Prodigious population of the country. Arrive at the city of Tyen-ſing. Some account of it. A Chineſe play. Deſcription of the mandarin's palace, &c.

1793. Auguſt. Thurſday 8. THIS morning the Ambaſſador paid a viſit to the principal mandarin of Mettow, to take leave, on his departure for Pekin: and at eleven o'clock, the fleet of junks, with his Excellency and the whole ſuite on board, proceeded on their voyage.

We received a large ſupply of proviſions, ready dreſſed, together with tea, ſugar, bread, vegetables of all ſorts, and a large quantity of fruit, conſiſting of apples, pears, grapes, and oranges, which never failed to make a part of thoſe ſupplies for the table with which the embaſſy was at all times furniſhed, in the greateſt abundance. We alſo received, at this time, a proviſion of wood and charcoal, for culinary uſes. I made ſome inquiries after mineral coal, but it was not known at Mettow, nor could I learn whether it is found or uſed in any part of China.

We had proceeded but a very few miles up the river, when the country diſplayed proſpects of ſuch peculiar novelty and beauty as would baffle any attempts of mine to deſcribe them. The view on all ſides preſents fields rich in various cultivation, with extenſive meadows covered with ſheep and the fineſt cattle. Their gardens appeared to be equally diſpoſed for domeſtic uſe and pleaſure; producing at the ſame time abundance of

of vegetables, and the fineſt fruits; while the eye was charmed with the beauty of their ſcenery, and the gaiety of their decorations. On the firſt glimpſe of their grounds, whether applied to the more ſolid uſes of agriculture, or the more elegant arrangement of their gardens, in raiſing grain and eſculent plants, or cultivating fruits and flowers, I was convinced that the Chineſe were no mean proficients in botanical knowledge, as well as the ſcience of farming, and the art of ornamental gardening. I alſo obſerved, that the fields were as well guarded by fences, both in the form of hedges and ſtone walls, as any I had ſeen in the encloſed parts of my own country. 1793. August.

During the day, the guards belonging to the mandarin marched along the banks of the river; and at night pitched their tents oppoſite to the ſtation where the junks lay at anchor; when they kept a regular watch till the hour of the morning when the fleet proceeded on its voyage. The front of each tent was adorned with lamps, ſo that the camp on ſhore, and the junks on the water, formed together a conſiderable illumination, and produced a very uncommon and pleaſing effect.

The centinels on ſhore have, each of them, a piece of hollow bamboo, which they ſtrike at regular intervals, with a mallet, to announce that they are awake and vigilant in their reſpective ſtations. This cuſtom, as I was informed by the peyings, or ſoldiers themſelves, is univerſal throughout the Chineſe army.

We were awakened at a very early hour by the ſound of the gongs, which was the ſignal for ſailing. Friday 9.

The gong is an inſtrument of a circular form, made of braſs; it reſembles, in ſome degree, the cover of a large ſtewpan, and is uſed as bells or trumpets are in Europe, to convey notice, or make ſignals from one place to another: when they are ſtruck with a large wooden mallet, which is covered with leather, a ſound is produced that may be diſtinctly heard at the diſtance of a league.

We

1793. August. We received the uſual ſupply of proviſions, with the addition, for the firſt time, of ſome wine of the country in a ſtone jar: its colour is nearly that of what is called Liſbon wine in England, and is equally clear: it is rather ſtrong, but is of an unpleaſant flavour, being harſh and ſharp, and, in ſhort, has more the taſte of vinegar than wine. The jar which contained it was equal, in meaſure, to three Engliſh gallons; and the mouth of it was covered with a large plantane leaf, cloſed in with a cap of clay; on which was fixed a red label, marked with certain Chineſe characters, to denote, as I ſuppoſe, the contents of the veſſel.

We paſſed ſeveral very populous towns on both ſides of the river, but ſituated at ſome diſtance from it. The Ambaſſador, however, received military honours from the ſoldiers belonging to them, who were drawn up on the bank, on either ſide, contiguous to their reſpective cantonments; and ſurrounded by an immenſe crowd of ſpectators.

The uniform of the ſoldiers conſiſts of a large pair of looſe, black nankeen trowſers, which they ſtuff into a kind of quilted cotton ſtockings, made in the form of boots. They always wrap their feet in a cotton rag before they draw theſe boots over their trowſers; they add alſo a pair of very clumſy ſhoes, made of cotton, the ſoles of which are, at leaſt, an inch thick, and very broad at the points. Theſe trowſers have no waiſtband, ſo that they lap over, and are tied with a piece of common tape, to which is generally ſuſpended a ſmall leathern bag, or purſe, to contain money. Theſe ſoldiers do not uſe either ſhirts, waiſtcoats, or neckcloths; but wear a large mantle of black nankeen, with looſe ſleeves, which is edged with nankeen of a red colour. Round their middle there is a broad girdle, ornamented in the center with what appears to be a pebble of about the ſize of half-a-crown, though, as I was informed, it is an hard ſubſtance or paſte made of rice. From this girdle is ſuſpended a pipe and bag to

hold tobacco, on one ſide, and a fan on the other; which are annually allowed them by the Emperor, as well as a daily portion of tobacco, a plant that grows in the utmoſt abundance in every part of China. 1793. August.

The Chineſe troops were always, when I ſaw them, drawn up in ſingle ranks, with a great number of colours or ſtandards, which are chiefly made of green ſilk, with a red border, and enriched with golden characters. They wear their ſwords on the left ſide, but the handle or hilt is backwards, and the point forwards, ſo that, when they draw theſe weapons, they put their hands behind their backs, and unſheath them without being immediately perceived; a manœuvre which they execute with great dexterity, and is well adapted for the purpoſes of attack, as a foreign antagoniſt, who is not accuſtomed to this mode of aſſault, would be probably wounded, at leaſt, before he was prepared to defend himſelf againſt it. Under their left arm is ſlung a bow; and a quiver, generally containing twelve arrows, hangs on their backs; others are armed with match-locks of a very ruſty appearance.

Their heads are ſhaved round the crown, ears, and neck, except a ſmall part on the back of the head, where the hair, which is encouraged to grow to a great length, hangs down their backs in a plait, and is tied at the end with a riband. They wear a ſhallow ſtraw hat very neatly made, which is neceſſarily tied under the chin with a ſtring, and is decorated with a bunch of camel's hair, dyed of a red colour.

On all occaſions, ſimilar to that which brought theſe troops to the banks of the river to do military honour to the Britiſh Ambaſſador, a temporary arch covered with ſilk is placed at each end of the line, in which the mandarins ſit till the proceſſion, or perſon to be ſaluted, appears, when they come forward and make their appearance. Near theſe arches are three ſmall ſwivels about thirty inches in length, which are fixed in the ground with the muzzle pointing to the air: theſe are diſcharged as the perſon to be honoured with

the

1793. August. the salute passes the mandarin at the end of the line. This mode of firing salutes the Chinese very sensibly adopt to prevent accidents, observing, at the same time in their account of it, that a loaded gun should never be levelled, but at their enemies. In the management of artillery and fire-arms, it is not to be supposed that Europeans can derive any one improvement from the inhabitants of the east; but we well know, nevertheless, that very melancholy, and sometimes fatal accidents are occasioned from the want of similar regulations, by the discharge both of great guns and small arms on our days of public rejoicing.

The houses, scattered on the banks of the river, were chiefly built of mud, rarely intermixed with some of a better form, which were constructed of stone, and finished with great neatness; producing a very pretty effect, as we passed them, from the water.

The women at these places, of whom we saw great numbers, have their feet and ancles universally bound with red tape, to prevent, as it is said, their feet from growing of the natural size: so very tight is this bandage drawn round them, that they walk with great difficulty; and when we consider that this extraordinary practice commences with their infancy, it is rather a matter of surprize that they should be able to walk at all. If we except this strange management, or rather mismanagement, of their feet, and their head-dress, there is very little distinction between the dress of the males and females.

The women wear their hair combed back on the crown of the head, and smoothed with ointment: it is then neatly rolled into a sort of club, and ornamented with artificial flowers and large silver pins: the hair on the back part of the head is done up as tight as possible and inserted beneath the club. In every other respect their dress corresponds with that of the men: they differ, indeed, in nothing from that of the soldiers, which has been already described, but that they bear no arms, have no red border on their clothes, or tuft of hair on their hats.

As

As far as I could judge of the length of this day's voyage, it could not have exceeded twenty-four miles; in the courſe of which we reckoned upwards of ſix hundred junks that paſſed us, and, I may ſay, without the leaſt fear of exaggeration, that we ſaw twice that number lying at anchor; nor ſhall I heſitate to add, that, on the moſt moderate computation, we beheld at leaſt half a million of people. 1793. August.

The river, beſides the variety and extent of its navigation, is in itſelf a grand and beautiful object, and enriched with an equal diſtribution of rich and picturesque ſcenery: its courſe waves in the fineſt meanders; its banks on either ſide are adorned with elegant villas and delightful gardens; while the more diſtant country offers the intermingled proſpect of ſplendid cultivation and landſcape beauty.

The fleet came to anchor cloſe into the ſhore at eight o'clock in the evening.

The gongs, as uſual, gave the ſignal for weighing anchor, and proceeding on our voyage. The weather was extremely hot and ſultry, and the country continued to wear that appearance of fertility, which had hitherto diſtinguiſhed it. Saturday 10.

We, for the firſt time, ſaw ſome plantations of the tea tree, an object which was rather intereſting to the natives of a country, where, though the climate will not admit of its growth, it has deſcended, from being a luxury, into a neceſſary of life.

The tea tree is of a dwarf ſize, with a narrow leaf reſembling myrtle. It was the ſeaſon when theſe trees were in bloſſom, which the Chineſe pluck and dry; and the younger the bloſſom is, when plucked, the higher the flavour of the tea is conſidered with which it is mixed.

It is a curious circumſtance that, although this province is ſo abundant in its produce of tea, it appears to be a very ſcarce commodity among the lower claſs of people; as the men belonging to our junk never failed, after we had finiſhed our breakfaſt, to requeſt the

1793. the boom of our tea-leaves, which they drained and
dried in the sun until they were dry; they then boiled them for a certain time, and poured them with the liquor into a stone jar, and this formed their ordinary beverage. When the water is nearly drawn off, they add more boiling water; and in this manner these leaves are drawn and re-boiled for several weeks. On some particular occasions, they put a few grains of fresh tea into a cup, and, after having poured boiling water upon it, cover it up; when it has remained in this state for a few minutes, they drink it without sugar, an article which the Chinese never mix with their tea.

We this day passed several populous villages, composed of very neat houses of one story, and built of brick; and from every one of them the Ambassador received those honours which have been already described. The crowds of people which assembled to see a parade of so much novelty as the fleet that conveyed the British embassy, were beyond all calculation, and almost beyond belief, and gave us a compleat idea of the immense population attributed to the Chinese empire. Nor was the state of the navigation that appeared on the river less astonishing; the junks which we continued to see at every moment of our passage, were sometimes so numerous, that the water was covered with them.

The fleet came to an anchor at the usual hour of eight o'clock in the evening.

Sunday 11. At four o'clock in the morning we renewed our voyage; the country still appearing in its usual state of fertility and beauty; and as far as the delighted eye could reach, an uncultivated spot was no where to be seen.

The banks of the river were now varied with fields of millet and rice. The stalks of the former are very tall, with branching leaves, and the points of them bear the seed, which is a very principal article of food in this country. The rice grows very much like our corn,

corn, and thrives beſt in a marſhy ſoil: I obſerved, indeed, that ſome of the rice fields were entirely covered with water.

About ſix o'clock we approached the city of Tyen-ſing, where we were met by crowds of ſpectators, both in junks and on the ſhore, that exceeded all calculation.

As we proceeded, we ſaw a long range of heaps, or ricks, of ſalt, in ranks, or columns of fifty each, from front to rear: theſe heaps are about eighteen or twenty feet ſquare, and twenty-four feet in height, and are covered with matting to preſerve them from the effects of the weather; each of them containing, as I was informed, about five hundred tons of ſalt. In this order, and without variation, or interruption, the range continued for two miles along the banks of the river. For what purpoſe this immenſe quantity of ſalt was depoſited there I could not learn; nor was there any appearance of a manufactory to juſtify the idea of its being made there.

At nine o'clock we entered the city, amidſt the noiſe and ſhoutings of, I doubt not, ſome hundred thouſands of ſpectators. The houſes of this place are built of brick, and, in general, are carried to the height of two ſtories, with roofs of tiles: they were all of a lead colour, and had a very neat and pretty appearance. The place, however, is not formed on any regular plan: the ſtreets, or rather alleys, are ſo narrow, as to admit, with difficulty, two perſons to walk abreaſt; and have no pavement. It is, however, of great extent, and populous beyond all deſcription.

Before the palace of the mandarin, a larger body of troops was drawn up than we had yet ſeen, who carried, at leaſt, one hundred and fifty ſtandards.

At half paſt ten, the Ambaſſador, attended by all his ſuite, guards, &c. in full formality, went on ſhore, to pay a viſit to the chief mandarin of the city, whoſe palace is at a ſmall diſtance from the river, and placed in the center of a very fine garden; it is a lofty

edifice,

1793. August. edifice, built of brick, with a range of palisades in the front, fantifully gilt and painted. The center building has three, and the wings two ſtories. The outſide wall is decorated with paintings, and the roof is coloured with a yellow varniſh that produces a very ſplendid effect. This building contains ſeveral interior courts, handſomely paved with broad flat ſtones.

The Ambaſſador, and his ſuite, were entertained with a cold collation, conſiſting of diſhes dreſſed in the faſhion of the country, with tea, fruit, and a great variety of confectionary; a branch of table luxury, which is well underſtood by the Chineſe.

A play was alſo performed on the occaſion, as a particular mark of reſpect and attention to the diſtinguiſhed viſitor. The theatre is a ſquare building, built principally of wood, and is erected in the front of the mandarin's palace. The ſtage, or platform, is ſurrounded with galleries; and the whole was, on this occaſion, decorated with a profuſion of ribbons, and ſilken ſtreamers of various colours. The theatrical exhibitions conſiſted chiefly of warlike repreſentations; ſuch as imaginary battles, with ſwords, ſpears, and lances; which weapons the performers managed with an aſtoniſhing activity. The ſcenes were beautifully gilt and painted, and the dreſſes of the actors were ornamented in conformity to the enrichments of the ſcenery. The exhibition was varied alſo, by ſeveral very curious deceptions by ſlight of hand, and theatrical machinery. There was alſo a diſplay of that ſpecies of agility which conſiſts in tumbling, wherein the performers executed their parts with ſuperior addreſs and activity. Some of the actors were dreſſed in female characters; but I was informed at the time, that they were eunuchs, as the Chineſe never ſuffer their women to appear in ſuch a ſtate of public exhibition as the ſtage. The performance was alſo enlivened by a band of muſic, which conſiſted entirely of wind inſtruments: ſome of them were very long, and reſembled a trumpet; others had the appearance of French-

horns,

horns, and clarinets: the ſounds of the latter brought 1793.
to my recollection that of a Scotch bag-pipe; and their August.
muſic, being deſtitute both of melody and harmony, was of courſe, very diſagreeable to our ears, which are accuſtomed to ſuch perfection in thoſe eſſential points of muſic. But we had every reaſon to be ſatisfied with the entertainment, the circumſtances of which were replete with novelty and curious amuſement.

The dreſs of the ſoldiers was, with their arms and accoutrements, the ſame as thoſe which we have already deſcribed, except in the colour, which was both white and blue, though equally bound with the ſame broad red binding: ſome of them, on the preſent occaſion, were employed, with long whips, to keep off the crowd from preſſing on the proceſſion of the Ambaſſador and his ſuite.

His Excellency was ſaluted, both on his arrival and at his departure, with three pieces of ſmall ordnance; and, ſoon after his return to the veſſel the fleet ſet ſail, amidſt the greateſt concourſe of boats and people I ever beheld:—indeed, ſo great was the crowd of both, that I conſidered it to be impoſſible for us to paſs on without being the witneſſes of conſiderable miſchief. One very old junk that lay at anchor had ſuch a number of people on board it, to ſee the extraordinary ſight of the day, that the ſternmoſt part of the deck yielded to the enormous preſſure, and ſuddenly gave way, when about forty of theſe curious people fell into the river, and ſeveral of them were unfortunately drowned. Some were, indeed, ſaved by clinging to the ropes which were thrown out to them; though it was very evident to thoſe who witneſſed the accident, that curioſity, rather than humanity, prevailed on the occaſion; and that the people were more anxious to get a ſight of the foreigners, than to ſave the lives of their countrymen.

We received the uſual ſupply of proviſions of all kinds, and a large jar of wine, from the mandarin, which contained about ten Engliſh gallons: it was

found

1793. August. found to be of a much ſuperior quality to that which had been received on a former occaſion, and had not only the flavour, but the colour, of mountain.

A conſiderable proportion of theſe proviſions was diſtributed among the crews of the junks, who received ſuch an acceptable mark of kindneſs with the utmoſt gratitude and delight. The ſuperfluous hoſpitality of their country proved, as it ought to do, a ſource of occaſional plenty to theſe poor people, during the courſe of that voyage in which we were conducted by their ſkill and labour.

It may here be mentioned that, as the quota of proviſions allotted by the Chineſe government for the maintenance of the embaſſy, was on the calculation that every individual kept a ſeparate table, it muſt have been, as it really was, infinitely beyond the poſſibility of being conſumed by thoſe alone for whoſe uſe it was preſented.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Violent ſtorm of thunder and lightning. Preſents diſtributed among the ſuite of the embaſſy. The manner of towing the junks. The ordinary meals of the Chineſe, and their mode of preparing them. The increaſing appearance of the navigation. Strange habit of the lower claſſes of the natives. Paſſed the town of Chetang-poû. Circumſtances of the river. A viſit from the mandarin of Tyen-ſing to the Ambaſſador. His proceſſion deſcribed. The neatneſs, fertility, and various productions of the fields on each ſide of the river.

ABOUT four o'clock in the morning there was a moſt tremendous ſtorm of thunder, lightning, and rain, which laſted about two hours. 1793. Auguſt. Monday 12.

The mandarin of Tyen-ſing having ſent three parcels of coloured ſilk, as a preſent, to be diſtributed among the embaſſy, Mr. Maxwell, by Lord Macartney's order, delivered two pieces of it to each gentleman in his ſuite: but as the remainder did not allow of a ſimilar diviſion, the lots were all ſeparated and numbered; when the mechanics, ſervants, and muſicians, took their chance in drawing them, and, except three perſons, they all obtained two pieces of the manufacture. The ſoldiers received, each of them, half a piece: theſe pieces were only half a yard wide, and about ſeven yards and an half in length; the colours were green, mulberry, and pink; but the ſilk was of a very indifferent quality, and would not, in England, be worth more than eighteen-pence a yard. It may, therefore, be very eaſily imagined that, on the ſpot, the preſent was of little or no value to thoſe who received it.

During the greater part of this day the junks were towed along by men particularly hired for that purpoſe:

1793. August. pose: and the mode of drawing these vessels, as may be supposed, is very different from that employed on similar occasions in any of the European rivers.

On all the rivers of China there are large bodies of men, whose business it is to drag, or tow the junks, when the wind or tide fails. The method of proceeding in this business is by fastening one rope to the mast, and another to the head of the junk, which, being properly secured, the draughtsmen take the rope on shore along with them; the length of which must depend, in a great measure, on the breadth of the river. These men have, each of them, a piece of wood, about two feet and an half in length, with a piece of stout cord at each end, by which it is fastened to the ropes attached to the junk: these pieces of wood being thrown over their heads, rest upon their breasts, and by leaning against them the towers increase the power of their exertions: they are thus harnessed, if I may use the expression, in a straight line, at the distance of about a pace and a half from each other, and when they are all ready, the leader of them gives the signal: they then begin a particular kind of march, the regularity of whose step is essential to the draft of the vessel, and can only be maintained by a sort of chime which they chant on the occasion: this chime, or cry, is a kind of brief song; but the words, as far as I could learn, have no more meaning annexed to them, than the bawling tones employed by our seamen, as notices to pull at the same moment: they appeared, however, to give the following distinct, articulate sounds, not altogether unlike some of those which we might hear on the Thames, or the Severn. —Hoyalla-hoya;—which word, for it is delivered as one, was regularly succeeded by the following ones.—hoya, hoya, hoy—wandi-hoya. These words are sung in a regular tune; and so universal is this custom among the class of labouring Chinese, that they cannot perform the most ordinary work, where numbers are employed together, without the aid of this vocal accompaniment; which I was disposed to think, had some agreeable notes in it.

R

It ſeemed, indeed, to be neceſſary that theſe poor men ſhould have conſolation to ſupport, or ſome aid to aſſiſt, them in the prodigious labour of dragging theſe large junks, both night and day, which is frequently increaſed by muddy banks, and marſhy ſhores, where I have ſometimes ſeen them wading up to their very ſhoulders, and dragging one another, as well as the veſſel, after them. 1793. August.

This morning, at ſeven o'clock, we received our uſual ſupply of proviſions, which we were obliged to dreſs ourſelves, as the Chineſe are ſo very dirty in their mode of cookery, that it was impoſſible for the inhabitants of a country where cleanlineſs is ſo prevailing a circumſtance of the kitchen, unleſs impelled by ſevere hunger, to ſubmit to it. Their manner of dreſſing meat is by cutting it in very ſmall pieces, which they fry in oil, with roots and herbs. They have plenty of ſoy and vinegar, which they add by way of ſauce. Tueſday 13.

The diet which the common people provide for themſelves is always the ſame, and they take their meals, with the utmoſt regularity, every four hours: it conſiſts of boiled rice, and ſometimes of millet, with a few vegetables or turnips chopped ſmall, and fried amongſt oil: this they put into a baſon, and, when they mean to make a regale, they pour ſome ſoy upon it.

Their manner of boiling rice is the only circumſtance of cleanlineſs which I have obſerved among them: they take a certain quantity of rice, and waſh it well in cold water; after which it is drained off through a ſieve: they then put the rice into boiling water, and when it is quite ſoft, they take it out with a ladle, and drain it again through a ſieve: they then put it into a clean veſſel, and cover it up; there it remains till it is blanched as white as ſnow, and as dry as a cruſt, when the rice becomes a moſt excellent ſubſtitute for bread.

The table on which they eat their meals is no more than a foot from the ground, and they ſit around it on

1793. August. the floor: the veſſel of rice is then placed near it, with which each perſon fills a ſmall baſon; he then with a couple of chop-ſticks picks up his fried vegetables, which he eats with his rice; and this food they glut down in a moſt voracious manner. Except on days of ſacrifice or rejoicing, the common people of China ſeldom have a better diet. Their drink, which has already been deſcribed, is an infuſion of tea-leaves.

We this day paſſed ſeveral very populous villages, though, as far as our experience qualified us to determine, there is no ſuch thing as a village which is not populous; and perhaps, after all, among the wonders of this country the population is the greateſt.

The ſhores of the river was this day lined with ſuch crowds of people to ſee us paſs, as to baffle all deſcription; and the number of junks which we paſſed in this day's voyage, I ſolemnly believe, without the leaſt exaggeration, amounted to at leaſt four thouſand: and if I calculate the people we ſaw in the different villages at twenty times that number, the account, I believe, is very much below the reality. At each of theſe places the Ambaſſador was ſaluted in the manner which has been already deſcribed.

Although it is not a very delicate picture to preſent to the attention of my readers, yet, as I profeſs to give a relation of every thing which I ſaw, I ſhall not omit to mention, that, this evening, two of the Chineſe belonging to our junk ſtripped themſelves naked, and, picking off the vermine, which were found in great plenty on their clothes, proceeded to eat them with as much eagerneſs and apparent ſatisfaction, as if they were a gratifying and delicate food.

Wedneſday 14. The weather was extremely hot and ſultry, and the muſquitos ſo troubleſome during the night, as to prove a very painful interruption to our repoſe.

We continued to paſs very extenſive fields of millet and rice, and the country, as we proceeded, maintained its character for fertility, cultivation, and

and abundance; though in ſeveral parts it aſſumed a more varied and regular appearance than we had yet ſeen. 1793. August.

In the forenoon we paſſed a large town, whoſe name is Cho-tung-poa. It is pleaſantly ſituated on the banks of the river, and is a place of conſiderable extent. The houſes are of brick, and in general do not aſcend beyond one ſtory: they were here remarkable for the walls which were erected in the front of them, over which a great number of ladies were ſeen taking a view of the junks as they paſſed before the town; while the ſpectators, whom curioſity had led to the banks of the river, were, as uſual, in ſuch numbers as to renew our aſtoniſhment.

We now came to a fork of the river, and over the lateral branch of it there were two bridges of two arches, built of ſtone on a pleaſing form, and conſtructed with the appearance of no common architectural knowledge. At a ſmall diſtance from them were the ruins of another bridge of one arch: it had been built of hewn ſtone, and the part which remained bore the appearance of a regular deſign and European maſonry. At a ſmall diſtance from this ruin, and on a gentle eminence, was the ſeat or villa of the mandarin. It is a new ſtone building of two ſtories, in a pleaſing ſtile of architecture, with a flight of ſteps riſing to the door. The approach to it was through a neat gateway, which was not quite finiſhed; the maſons were then employed in completing it; and I was rather ſurpriſed on obſerving that their ſcaffolding was erected on the ſame principle, and their work conducted very much in the ſame manner, as is employed and practiſed by the builders of our own country.

The junks were towed during the greateſt part of this day; and at ſix o'clock in the evening they came to an anchor near the ſhore.

In a ſhort time after the fleet came to its moorings, the grand mandarin of Tyen-ſing, eſcorted by

1793. August. a numerous train of attendants, came to pay a viſit to the Britiſh Ambaſſador.

The proceſſion commenced with an advanced troop of men, who were employed in ſhouting aloud as they came on, in order to notify the approach of the mandarin, that the way might be cleared from paſſengers, and any accidental obſtacle removed which might impede his progreſs. This party was followed at ſome diſtance by two men carrying large umbrellas of red ſilk, with a broad pendent curtain of the ſame materials: they are uſed to ſhelter the palankin from the burning rays of the ſun. A large band of ſtandard-bearers then ſucceed; the foot ſoldiers follow; the palankin next appears which bears the mandarin, and a large eſcort of cavalry cloſes the proceſſion.

Such is the manner in which perſons of diſtinction travel in China; and their particular rank and quality is marked by the number of their attendants.

The mandarin of Tyen-ſing remained with Lord Macartney about an hour; and, on his return, the proceſſion was illuminated by a great number of people bearing lamps and torches, which produced a very ſplendid appearance.

Thurſday 15. The heat ſtill continued to be extreme: the country varies not in the fertility of its appearance, and the large fields of corn which we paſſed to-day, appeared to be as fine, both as to crop and cultivation, as thoſe which are the boaſt of England. We alſo paſſed a large plantation of tea, and a very great number of boxes ranged in order, for the purpoſe of packing the tea, and ſending it to Canton.

In this day's voyage, the banks of the river appeared in ſuch various clothing of art and nature, as to diſtract the attention; and the alternate view of extenſive meadows, luxuriant fields, and the moſt

beautiful

beautiful gardens, did not suffer the gratification of the eye, or the mind, to be for a moment suspended. 1793. August.

In the evening I went on shore, and walked along the banks of the river for a couple of miles; and, on a nearer examination of the corn-fields, I found that the grain, which was now almost ripe, was of a superior quality, and the husbandry equal to that of the English farmer.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Arrive at the city of Tong-tchew, where the voyage ends. The embaſſy diſembarks; ceremonies on the occaſion. The place appointed for the reception of the preſents and baggage deſcribed. Deſcription of the building appropriated for the reſidence of the Ambaſſador and his ſuite. The domeſtic worſhip of the Chineſe. The entertainment of the embaſſy. An account of the city of Tong-tchew. Circumſtances relative to its civil government. The preſents for the Emperor examined. The artillery exerciſed. Viſit from the mandarin. The death of Mr. Eades, and his funeral. The Ambaſſador receives notice of the time appointed for his departure for Pekin.

1793. Auguſt. Friday 16. As we proceeded on our voyage, the villages became more frequent, and the people more numerous. We continued to receive our uſual ſupply of meat, fowls, vegetables, and fruit; and about five o'clock in the afternoon of this day, we arrived at the city of Tong-tchew, which is ſituated at the diſtance of twelve miles from Pekin, and where our voyage up this fine river found its termination. It may appear to be a continual repetition of the ſame ſubject, but the circumſtance appeared to be ſo extraordinary, that I cannot fail to repeat it, by obſerving, that, at this place, the people who covered the banks of the river far exceeded in number any thing that we had yet ſeen.

Soon after the arrival of the fleet at this place, Lord Macartney and Sir George Staunton, accompanied by the conducting mandarin, Van Tadge-In, went on ſhore to inſpect the place allotted for the landing the preſents and baggage, which the Chineſe had previouſly erected for that purpoſe. It contained about the ſpace of an acre, fenced in with matting, and furniſhed

ed with long ſheds made of uprights of wood and matting, with a roof of the latter, in order to prevent the packages from being injured by the rain or dew. The ground was entirely covered with mats, and the place well guarded on all ſides by petty mandarins and ſoldiers. 1794. August.

The grand mandarin of the place ſent to inform the Ambaſſador that a public breakfaſt would be prepared at the temple allotted for the reſidence of the embaſſy, during its ſtay at Tong-tchew, on the following morning at ſeven o'clock; to which Lord Macartney and his whole ſuite, including mechanics, ſoldiers, and ſervants, were invited. Notice of this general meſſage was conſequently given to each junk, and orders were at the ſame time iſſued to prepare for diſembarkation.

At ſix o'clock this morning two palanquins were ſent for Lord Macartney and Sir George Staunton, who, in about an hour after their arrival, left the junks, and were carried to the temple already mentioned, as the place appointed for their reſidence, eſcorted by a party of Chineſe ſoldiers and an immenſe concourſe of ſpectators. Saturday 17.

The breakfaſt conſiſted of a profuſion of ſtews and made diſhes, meat of all kinds, tea, wines, boiled eggs, with a great variety of fruits, and elegant confectionary.

A certain number of coolies, in ſmall boats, were ordered to each junk, to remove all the articles belonging to the embaſſy to the place already mentioned as prepared for their reception. During the greater part of the forenoon I was employed in taking care that the proportion of baggage committed to my charge, was conveyed in ſafety to the ſheds.

At the gate of this incloſure there were two Chineſe officers, who inſpected all caſes and packages which were brought from the junks: they firſt took their dimenſions, of which they appeared to take a written account, and then paſted, as it ſeemed to me, a counterpart of their minute on every ſeparate article; nor

was

1793. August. was a ſingle box, package, or parcel, ſuffered to paſs, till it had undergone this previous ceremony; which was ſpecially ordered, as I was informed, to aſcertain to the Emperor the quantity of preſents and baggage in poſſeſſion of the embaſſy.

Every exertion was made both by us and the natives to complete the landing of our cargoes from the junks; and ſo much expedition was uſed on the occaſion, that the whole of the private baggage, and a great part of the preſents, were ſafely brought on ſhore, and placed in the depot, in the courſe of this day.

The temple, which had been appropriated by the Chineſe government for the reſidence of the Britiſh Ambaſſador to Tong-tchew, is ſituated about three quarters of a mile from the river, and about one mile from the city, and ſtands on a riſing ground; the building has a neat appearance, but is ſo very low, as to have no claim to that diſtinction, which it might be expected to poſſeſs, when we conſider the purpoſes to which it was applied.—It riſes no higher in any part of it than one ſtory.

The entrance to this building is a common ſquare gateway, that opens into a neat, clean court, which was occupied by the ſoldiers belonging to the embaſſy, as a kind of barracks: another court beyond it, and to which there was an aſcent of three ſteps, contained ſeveral ſmall buildings, occupied by the Chineſe who belonged to the houſe: immediately adjoining to it, Lord Macartney's ſervants occupied a ſimilar ſituation. Oppoſite to the ſervants quarter was a ſmall ſquare building, which is uſed as a place of worſhip, and contains only one room of common dimenſions: in the middle of this chamber there was an altar, with three porcelain figures as large as life placed upon it; there were alſo candleſticks on each ſide of it, which are lighted regularly every morning and evening, and at ſuch other times as perſons come there to pay their devotions. Before theſe images there is a ſmall pot of duſt, in which are inſerted

ſerted a number of long matches, that are alſo lighted during the times of worſhip. When the period of devotion is paſt, the candles are extinguiſhed, and the flame of the matches blown out, but the matches are left to moulder away. When this ceremony is over, an attendant on the altar takes a ſoft mallet, with which he ſtrikes a bell, that is ſuſpended to it, three times: the perſons preſent then kneel before the images, and bow down their heads three times to the ground, with their hands claſped in each other, which they extend over their heads as they riſe: a low bow is then ſeen to conclude the ceremony of the daily worſhip of the Chineſe, which is termed by them, chin-chin-joſh, or worſhip of God. 1795. August.

Such is the domeſtic mode of worſhip that prevails throughout the whole empire of China, as every inhabitant of it, from the meaneſt peaſant to the Emperor himſelf, has an altar and a deity: the moſt wretched habitation is equally furniſhed in regard to its idols, though, as may be ſuppoſed, in proportionate degrees of form and figure, with the Imperial palace. Nor are thoſe who are confined to the occupations of the water without them; every kind of veſſel that navigates the ſea, or the river, being provided with its deity and its altar.

The court adjoining to this domeſtic chapel is occupied by the Chineſe, and employed as a kitchen: from thence there is a circular entrance to that part of the building which was particularly aſſigned to the ambaſſador and his ſuite.

It ſurrounds a very handſome and ſpacious court, which was uſed as a dining apartment on the occaſion: on one ſide of it there was an elegant platform, raiſed on two ſteps, with a beautiful roof, ſupported by four gilt pillars; and an awning was ſtretched over the whole court to protect it from the heat of the ſun. This place was furniſhed alſo with beautiful lamps, regularly diſperſed all around it: they conſiſt of frames made of box,

1793. August. box-wood, lined with transparent silk and flowered gauze of various colours, which, when the lamps are lighted, add very much to the pleasing effect of the illumination. The two principal sides of the court were occupied by the gentlemen of the suite, who slept in two equal divisions in these separate apartments. Lord Macartney and Sir George Staunton were each accommodated with a distinct and separate wing of the building.

At two o'clock dinner was served up for the Ambassador and his company: it consisted of about one hundred various dishes, dressed according to the cookery of the country; they consisted principally of stews, and were served in small basons: there were neither table-cloths or knives and forks; and the only method these people have of conveying their meat to the mouth is by small pointed lengths of wood, or ivory, in the form of pencils. It is absolutely necessary, therefore, that their solid food should be cut in small pieces.

During the time of dinner, a great number of Chinese, who belonged, as I suppose, to the mandarin, whose office it was to superintend the arrangements for accommodation of the embassy, crowded round the table; when they not only expressed their surprise by peculiar actions and gestures, but frequently burst into shouts of laughter.

Sunday 18. In order to give all possible dignity and importance to the embassy, a guard of British soldiers was ordered to attend on the Ambassador's apartments; but as they were removed from public view, these centinels were placed at the outer gate, and the entrance of the inner court, that they might attract the notice of the Chinese, and elevate the consequence of the diplomatic mission, in the general opinion of the people of the country; a circumstance on which the success of it was supposed, in a great measure, to depend.

In the several apartments of the building appropriated to the residence and uses of the embassy, Chinese servants were distributed, to supply those who were disposed to call for drink, with the beverage of the country:

country: ſuch as kie tigau, hot tea; liang tigau, cold tea; with liang ſwee, cold water; kie ſwee, hot water; pyng ſwee, ice water; and any of theſe liquors were ready to be brought whenever they ſhould be demanded, from an early hour of the day, till night. 1793. August.

This morning I took the opportunity to viſit the city of Tong-tchew, with its ſuburbs; and with no ſmall fatigue, and ſome trouble, I traverſed the greateſt part of it.

It appears to be built in a ſquare form, and is defended by a very ſtrong lofty wall, with a deep ditch on the outſide of it in the moſt acceſſible parts: the wall makes a circuit of about ſix miles, is thirty feet high, and ſix broad: it has three gates, which are well fortified; each being defended by ramparts mounted with cannon: there is alſo a ſtrong guard within them towards the city, in a ſtate of regular duty. Theſe gates are always ſhut at ten at night, and opened at four in the morning; the keys of which are always lodged with the mandarin of the city at night, and returned to the officer of the guard in the morning; on which occaſion a report is made of whatever may have occurred, and ſuch orders are iſſued as circumſtances may require.

The houſes of this city are like the greater part of thoſe I have ſeen in China, and riſe no higher than one ſtory: they differ, however, in ſome degree, from the common habitations of other places which we have paſſed, that they are here almoſt univerſally built of wood; as there is very rarely a ſtone or brick houſe to be ſeen, but ſuch as are inhabited by the mandarins of the place.

The exterior appearance of the houſes is very pleaſing from the pretineſs of their decorations; but they are moſt wretchedly furniſhed within, if that term can be applied where there is very little or no furniture at all. They have only one apartment behind their ſhops, which is without floor or pavement, and muſt ſerve them

1793. August. them for every domeſtic uſe and employment. Before the doors of the ſhops, wooden pillars are erected, from which an awning is ſuſpended during the day, to protect not only the paſſengers, but the ſhopkeepers themſelves, from the rays of the ſun: ſome of theſe pillars are conſiderably higher than the houſes before which they ſtand; and are not only gilt and painted, but decorated with ſtreamers, which ſerve as ſigns to denote the commodities of the particular ſhops; the tops of them alſo are frequently mounted with a wooden figure, which ſerves as a direction to the ſpot.

As to variety, either in the form and dimenſions of the houſes or ſhops, there is none; for an almoſt univerſal ſameneſs prevails in the ſtreets of this extenſive city: they differ, indeed, in breadth; and the inhabitants of thoſe which are narrow, ſpread matting from the tops of the houſes quite acroſs the ſtreet, which is a very agreeable circumſtance in the hot ſeaſons: there is alſo, for the convenience of foot paſſengers, a pavement of four feet in breadth on each ſide of every ſtreet.

Glaſs is not any where uſed in China for windows, and the common ſubſtitute for it is a thin glazed paper, which is paſted on the inſide of a wooden lattice: ſilk, however, is employed for this purpoſe in the houſes of the higher claſſes of the people.

Tong-tchew is a place of great trade, as appears from the vaſt number of junks which we ſaw lying in the river before it, and the aſtoniſhing number of its inhabitants; which is very generally believed, as I was informed by ſome of the reſident merchants, to amount, at leaſt, to half a million of people.

During the ſummer and the autumn months the heat here is very ſultry and oppreſſive; the winter, however, brings inclemency along with it, as ice of thirty inches thick is preſerved here, in ſubterranean caverns, till the ſummer. It is conſidered as an arti-

cle

cle of great luxury among the people, who mix it with their drink, to give it a refreshing coolness in the hot seasons of the year. 1793. August.

In the course of my excursions through the city, I endeavoured to make myself acquainted with the nature of its municipal government. Of this important subject it is not to be supposed that I could learn much: I was, however, in one way or other, made to understand, that all civil causes are determined by a certain number of inferior mandarins expressly appointed to the judicial office; but that their decisions are subject to the review of the chief mandarin of the place or district, who may confirm or reverse them at pleasure: this officer, and his decrees, are also subject to the Viceroy of the province, from whom, in all civil causes, there is no appeal.

In capital offences, the final determination rests with the Emperor alone; though it is very rare indeed, that a criminal is sentenced to die: but if such a circumstance should happen in the most remote corner of the empire, application must be made to the Emperor himself to annul, to mitigate, or enforce the sentence. Executions, however, are very seldom seen in China. I was very particular and curious in my inquiries on this subject, wherever I had an opportunity to make them, and not one person that was questioned on the occasion, and some of them were, at least, seventy years of age, had ever seen or known of a capital execution. Nor are the lesser crimes so frequent as might be expected in such a populous and commercial country; as the more obnoxious classes of them, at least, are kept down by the vigour of the police, and the promptitude of punishment, which follows conviction without the delay of a moment:—a regulation which might, in many cases, be adopted with the best effects by the boasted judicature of Great Britain. Nor shall I hesitate to observe, that whatever may be the defects or excellencies of the Chinese government,

of

1793. August. of which I am not altogether qualified to judge, the people of China ſeem to be happy and contented under it, and to enjoy as much liberty as is conſiſtent with the beſt arrangements of civiliſed ſociety.

The palaces of the mandarins are the only public buildings which I could diſcover, or was informed of, in this extenſive city: they are built of brick, and appeared to be very ſpacious; but were more remarkable for extent, than elegance or grandeur.

I finiſhed this curious excurſion in the evening, when I was not only very much fatigued by my walk, but very much haraſſed by the curioſity of the people. I was ſometimes ſurrounded by twenty or thirty of them, who preſſed ſo much upon me, that I was frequently under the neceſſity of taking ſhelter in ſhops, till the crowd that perſecuted me was diſperſed; and, in return for the protection afforded me, I made ſome purchaſes of fans and tobacco-pipes, which were formed with curious neatneſs and ingenuity.

Monday 19. This morning Mr. Barrow, the comptroller, received the whole of the remaining part of the preſents, which were lodged in the depot already deſcribed. Lieut. Pariſh of the royal artillery, with a party of his men, attended there to examine the ordnance ſtores: they alſo uncaſed the guns, and got them mounted on their carriages: they conſiſted of ſix new braſs field pieces, two mortars, and one wall piece, with a complete artillery apparatus. On the report of the ſtate of the ordnance, &c. being made to the Ambaſſador, he was pleaſed to come to the ſheds, attended by Col. Benſon, the officers, and other gentlemen, to ſee the guns exerciſed; when ſeveral rounds were fired with great quickneſs, activity, and exactneſs. His Excellency remained there about two hours, when he returned to his reſidence, where the gentlemen of the embaſſy dined in the ſame manner as on the preceding day.

In the evening the Ambaſſador received a viſit from the attendant mandarin, accompanied by the chief man-

mandarin of the city. The band was ordered on the occaſion to play on the platform, and the Chineſe viſitors appeared to be infinitely delighted with the European muſic. 1793. August.

This evening, at eight o'clock Mr. Harry Eades, one of the mechanics attached to the embaſſy, died in conſequence of a violent flux, with which he had been for ſome time afflicted. Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, was requeſted to order a coffin on the occaſion; and, as theſe ſad receptacles are always ready made in China, our departed companion was ſoon placed, with all poſſible decency, in a ſituation to receive the laſt act of reſpect which we can pay to each other.

The coffins of this country are all of the ſame ſize, and bear a ſtronger reſemblance to a flat-bottomed boat, than to thoſe of Europe: they are very ſtrong and heavy, and the lid is not nailed down, as with us, but faſtened with a cord.

About eleven o'clock there began a moſt tremendous ſtorm of thunder, lightning, and rain, which continued without any intermiſſion till four o'clock.

This morning the Ambaſſador gave orders for the funeral of Mr. Harry Eades, which, in order to give the Chineſe a favourable impreſſion even of our funeral ſolemnities, was directed to be performed with military honours. Tueſday 20.

All the ſervants, mechanics, and muſicians, attached to the embaſſy, were ordered to be in readineſs on the occaſion: Col. Benſon alſo iſſued orders to the troops to appear with their ſide arms, except a ſerjeant and ſix privates of the royal artillery, who were ordered to be armed and accoutered for firing over the grave. As no clergyman accompanied the embaſſy, I was appointed to read the funeral ſervice of the Church of England on this melancholy occaſion.

At

1793. August. At nine o'clock the proceſſion began in the following order:

Detachment of the royal artillery, with arms reverſed.
The coffin ſupported on men's ſhoulders.
Two fifes playing a funeral dirge.
The perſon appointed to officiate at the grave.
The mechanics, ſervants, &c. two and two.
The troops then followed, and cloſed the whole.

This proceſſion was alſo accompanied by ſeveral of the gentlemen belonging to the embaſſy.

Thus we proceeded, with all due ſolemnity, to the burying-ground, which is ſituated about a quarter of a mile from the Ambaſſador's reſidence; and where permiſſion had been granted for the interment of our countryman, with a liberality that would not have been practiſed in ſome of the countries of enlightened Europe. Such a ceremonial, as may well be imagined, had excited the curioſity of the city, and we were attended by a concourſe of ſpectators that the moſt intereſting, and ſplendid ſpectacles would not aſſemble in the cities of Europe.

On our arrival at the place of interment, the ſoldiery formed a circle round the grave, with the firing party ſtanding on the ſide of it. The coffin being placed on two planks of wood, the funeral ſervice was then read, when the body was committed with the uſual ceremonies to the earth, and the party diſcharged three vollies over the grave,—which, according to a cuſtom of the country that we cannot reconcile with the general good ſenſe of the people, had no greater depth than was juſt neceſſary to cover the coffin.

In this burying-ground there was a great number of marble and ſtone monuments with inſcriptions on them. Some of theſe memorials were gilt, and enriched with various devices of no ordinary ſculpture: this

funeral

funeral ſpot is very extenſive, but without any enclo- 1793.
ſure. There are, indeed, no public places of burial, August.
but near large towns and cities; as, in the country, every one is buried on the premiſes where he had lived.

When the grave was cloſed, and this laſt act of duty performed to the dead, the proceſſion returned in the ſame order that has been already deſcribed.

The Ambaſſador was viſited by ſeveral mandarins, a mark of reſpect which we were diſpoſed to conſider as a favourable prognoſtication of ſucceſs in the great objects of this extraordinary miſſion. His Excellency alſo received notice that the following day was appointed for the departure of the embaſſy to Pekin, and that every neceſſary preparation was made for that purpoſe.

It is a curious circumſtance that the place of reſidence appointed for the embaſſy, proved, after all, to be the houſe of a timber merchant, whoſe yard was adjoining to it: but the communication between them was, on this occaſion, cloſed up by a temporary fixture of deals that were nailed acroſs it. On making inquiry concerning the truth of what had been ſuggeſted to me, a Chineſe ſoldier pointed to the timber yard: and, at the ſame time, made me underſtand, that the owner of the place ſold that kind of wood which was employed in the building of junks.

CHAP. VIII.

Leave the city of Tong-tchew. The road to Pekin described. Arrive at a large town called Kijeng-Foo. Halt there to breakfast. Prodigious crowds of people to see the embaſſy paſs. Arrive at Pekin. Some account of that city. Cuſtoms and manners of the Chineſe. Leave Pekin. Arrive at the imperial palace named Yeumen-man-yeumen.

1793. August. Wedneſday 21.

THIS morning at two o'clock the general was beat through all the courts of the houſe, as a ſignal for the ſuite to prepare for their departure. After an haſty breakfaſt, the whole of the embaſſy was ready to proceed on their journey. The ſoldiers were firſt marched off to covered waggons provided for them; the ſervants then followed, and were received into ſimilar machines; the gentlemen of the ſuite next proceeded in light carts drawn by a ſingle horſe. Lord Macartney, Sir George Staunton, and Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, were conveyed in palanquins, which were each of them borne by four men.

The vehicles which carried the ſoldiers and ſervants were common hired carts, drawn by four horſes, unequally coupled together, and covered with ſtraw matting. The harneſs, if it may deſerve that name, was made of rope and cordage. The ſingle-horſe carts were covered with blue nankeen, and had doors of lattice work lined with the ſame ſtuff: the drivers walked by the ſide of them.

At four o'clock this proceſſion was in motion, which conſiſted of ſixty carts for the ſoldiers and ſervants, and twenty for the conveyance of the gentlemen belonging to the ſuite, excluſive of carts for the private baggage, and the coolies, or porters, employed to carry

ry the presents and heavy baggage, which were conveyed on their shoulders; four hundred of whom were employed on this extraordinary occasion. 1793. August.

About five o'clock we had quitted the city of Tong-tchew, and entered immediately into a fine level country of the most luxuriant fertility, which, as far as the eye could reach, appeared to be one immense garden.

The road along which we travelled, is not only broad but elegant; and is a proof of the labour employed by the Chinese government to facilitate the communications between the capital, and the principal parts of the kingdom. The middle of this road consists of a pavement of broad flag stones about twenty feet wide, and on each side of it there is sufficient space to admit of six carriages to run abreast. The lateral parts are laid with gravel stones, and kept in continual repair by troops of labourers, who are stationed on different parts of the road for that purpose.

At seven o'clock the cavalcade stopped at a large town, whose name is Kiyeng-Foo. To call it populous, would be to employ a superfluous expression, that is equally appropriate to the whole kingdom, as every village, town, and city; nay, every river, and all the banks of it, teems with people. In the country thro' which we have passed the population is immense and universal: every mile brought us to a village, whose inhabitants would have crowded our largest towns; and the number of villas scattered over the country, on each side of the road, while they added to its beauty, were proofs of its wealth. Those which we approached near enough to examine as we passed, were built of wood, and the fronts of many of them were painted black, and enriched with gilded ornaments.

The day of our journey from Tong-tchew to Pekin was, I doubt not, a matter of general notification, from the prodigious concourse of people who absolutely covered the road; and, notwithstanding the unwearied assiduity of the mandarins to keep it clear, the perfume

1793. August. of the crowd was ſometimes ſo great, that we were obliged to halt, for at leaſt a quarter of an hour, to prevent the accidents which might otherwiſe have happened from the paſſage of the carts amidſt this continual and innumerable throng. I cannot but add to the obſtacles which we received from the curioſity of the Chineſe people, ſome ſmall degree of mortification at the kind of impreſſion our appearance ſeemed to make on them: for they no ſooner obtained a ſight of any of us, than they univerſally burſt out into loud ſhouts of laughter: and I muſt acknowledge, that we did not, at this time, wear the appearance of people, who were arrived in this country, in order to obtain, by every means of addreſs and prepoſſeſſion, thoſe commercial privileges, and political diſtinctions, which no other nation has had the art or power to accompliſh.

At Kiyeng-Foo, which is about nine miles from Tong-tchew, the whole embaſſy of all ranks alighted from their reſpective carriages: here the inferior department found tables ſpread for their refreſhment in an open yard, but covered at the ſame time, with great plenty of cold meats, tea, fruits, &c. while the upper departments were ſerved with their regale in ſome adjoining rooms of a very miſerable appearance.

Before the proceſſion re-commenced its progreſs, the conducting mandarin, with his uſual attention, ordered ſome Joan, an harſh ſour white wine, to be offered to the attendants of the embaſſy, to fortify their ſtomachs, as a conſiderable time might probably elapſe before they would obtain any further refreſhment: we were then ſummoned to prepare for our departure, when a ſcene of confuſion and diſturbance took place among ourſelves, which, whatever its real effects might have been, was not calculated at leaſt to give any very favourable impreſſion of the manners and diſpoſition of the Engliſh nation.

In

In short, from the crowd of people assembled to see us, the neglect of a previous arrangement, and distribution, of the carts, together with the inconsiderate eagerness to set off among ourselves, it was a matter of no inconsiderable difficulty for the mandarins to align the people to their respective vehicles. 1793. August.

At eight o'clock we took our leave of the town of Kryeng-Poo, which is a very considerable and extensive place: the streets are broad and unpaved, and the houses are built altogether of wood; at least in the part which we traversed there were none constructed of any other materials. The shops made a very pleasing appearance, and seemed to be well furnished with their respective commodities.

Of the country, which occupies the few miles from this place to Pekin, I have little to say; as the crowds of people that surrounded us, either intercepted the view, or distracted our attention.

At noon we approached the suburbs of the capital of China, and I cannot but feel some degree of regret, that no alteration was made in the ordinary travelling, and shabby appearance, of the embassy, on such an important occasion. Whatever reasons there might be to prevent that display, which it possessed such ample provisions to make, I cannot pretend to determine, but our cavalcade had nothing like the appearance of an embassy, from the first nation in Europe, passing through the most populous city in the world.

On entering the suburbs, we passed beneath several very beautiful triumphal arches, elegantly painted, and enriched with various fanciful ornaments: the upper part of them was square, with a kind of pent-house, painted of a green colour, and heightened with varnish: from the inside of this roof was suspended the model of an accommodation junk, admirably executed, and adorned with ribbons and silken streamers.

These suburbs are very extensive; the houses are of wood, the greater part of them two stories in height, and

and their fronts painted in various colours. The shops are not only commodious for their respective purposes, but have a certain grandeur in their appearance, that is enhanced by the very pretty manner in which the articles of the respective magazines are displayed to the view of the public, either to distinguish the trade, or to tempt the purchaser.

We proceeded gradually through the spacious streets, which are paved on either side for the convenience of foot passengers. The whole way was lined with soldiers, and, indeed, without such a regulation, it would have been impossible for the carriages to have proceeded from the crowd that attended us.

At two o'clock we arrived at the gates of the grand imperial city of Pekin, with very little semblance of diplomatic figure or importance: in short, for I cannot help repeating the sentiment, the appearance of the Ambassador's attendants, both with respect to the shabbiness of their dress, and the vehicles which conveyed them, bore a greater resemblance to the removal of paupers to their parishes in England, than the expected dignity of the representative of a great and powerful monarch.

Pekin, or as the natives pronounce it, Pitchin, the metropolis of the Chinese empire, is situated in one hundred and fifteen degrees of east longitude, and between forty and forty-one degrees of north latitude. It is defended by a wall that incloses a square space of about twelve leagues in circumference: there is a grand gate in the center of each angle, and as many lesser ones at each corner, of the wall: they are loopholed, and fortified by a square building, or tower, of seven stories, that springs from the top of the gateway; the sides of which are strengthened by a parapet wall, with port-holes for ordnance. The windows of these buildings are of wood, and painted to imitate the marble of sweet-gum, which is so exactly represented, that the deception cannot discoverable but on a very near approach: there are nine of these windows to each story on the front towards the suburbs. These gates are double;

double; the firſt arch of which is very ſtrongly built 1793.
of a kind of free-ſtone, and not of marble, as has been
related by ſome writers: the depth of it is about thirty
feet, and in the middle of the entrance is a very ſtrong
door of ſix inches thick, and faſtened with iron bolts:
this archway leads to a large ſquare which contains the
barracks for ſoldiers, conſiſting of mean wooden houſes
of two ſtories: on turning to the left, the ſecond gate-
way is ſeen, whoſe arch is of the ſame dimenſions and
appearance as that already deſcribed, but without the
tower.

At each of the principal gates there is a ſtrong guard of ſoldiers, with ſeveral pieces of ordnance placed on each ſide of the inner entrance. Theſe gates are opened at the dawn of day, and ſhut at ten o'clock at night, after which hour all communication with the city from the ſuburbs is impracticable; nor will they be opened on any pretence, or occaſion whatever, without a ſpecial order from the principal mandarin of the city.

The four leſſer gates are defended by a ſmall fort built on the wall, which is always guarded by a body of people.

The wall is about thirty feet high, and ten feet in breadth on the top; the foundation is of ſtone, and appears about two feet from the ſurface of the earth: the upper part is of brick, and gradually diminiſhes from the bottom to the top. Whether it is a ſolid ſtructure, or only filled up with mortar or rubbiſh, is a circumſtance concerning which I could not procure any authentic information.

The wall is defended by outworks and batteries, at ſhort diſtances from each other; each of them being ſtrengthened by a ſmall fort, though none of the fortifications are garriſoned but thoſe which are attached to the gates; and though there is a breaſt-work of three feet high, with port-holes for cannon, which crowns the whole length of the wall, there is not a ſingle gun mounted upon it. On the ſide towards the city,

1793. August. city, it is, in ſome places, quite perpendicular; and in others, forms a gentle declivity from the top to the ground. It is cuſtomary for bodies of ſoldiers to patrole the wall every night during the time that the Emperor reſides in the city, which is from October to April, when his Imperial Majeſty uſually goes to a favourite palace in Tartary. From its perfect ſtate of repair and general appearance, I ſhould rather ſuppoſe it to be of a modern erection, and that many years cannot have paſſed away ſince it underwent a complete repair, or was entirely rebuilt.

The diſtance from the ſouth gate, where we entered, to the eaſt gate, through which we paſſed out of the city, comprehends, on the moſt moderate computation, a courſe of ten miles. The principal ſtreets are equally ſpacious and convenient, being one hundred and forty feet in breadth, and of great length, but are only paved on each ſide for foot paſſengers. The police of the city, however, ſpares no pains to keep the middle part clean, and free from all kind of nuiſance; there being large bodies of ſcavengers continually employed for that purpoſe, who are aſſiſted, as well as controlled, in their duty by ſoldiers ſtationed in every diſtrict, to enforce a due obſervance of the laws that have been enacted, and the regulations which have been framed, for preſerving civil order among the people, and the municipal œconomies of this immenſe city. I obſerved, as we paſſed along, a great number of men who were ſprinkling the ſtreets with water, in order to lay the duſt, which, in dry weather, would not only be troubleſome to paſſengers, but very obnoxious alſo to the ſhops; whoſe commodities muſt be more or leſs injured, were it not for this beneficial and neceſſary precaution.

Though the houſes at Pekin are low and mean, when conſidered with reſpect to ſize and domeſtic accommodation, their exterior appearance is very handſome and elegant, as the Chineſe take a great pride in beautifying the fronts of their ſhops and dwellings;

dwellings; the upper part of the former is ornamented with a profuſion of golden characters; and on the roofs of the latter are frequent galleries, rich in painting and other decoration; where numerous parties of women are ſeen to amuſe themſelves according to the faſhion of the country. The pillars, which are erected before the doors of the ſhops, are gilded and painted, having a flag fixed at the top, whoſe characters ſpecify the name and buſineſs of the owner: tables are alſo ſpread with commodities, and lines attached to theſe pillars are hung with them. 1793. August.

I obſerved a great number of butchers ſhops whoſe mode of cutting up their meat reſembles our own; nor can the markets of London boaſt a better ſupply of fleſh than is to be found in Pekin. My curioſity induced me to inquire the prices of their meat, and on my entering the ſhop, I ſaw on a ſtall before it an earthen ſtove, with a gridiron placed upon it: and on my employing a variety of ſigns to obtain the information I wanted, the butcher inſtantly began to cut off ſmall thin ſlices of meat, about the ſize of a crown piece, and broiled as faſt as I could eat them. I took about a dozen of theſe ſlices, which might altogether weigh ſeven or eight ounces: and when I paid him, which I did by giving him a ſtring of caxee, or ſmall coin, he pulled off, as I ſuppoſe, the amount of his demand, which was one condoron, or ten caxee, the only current money in the empire. I ſaw numbers of people in other butchers ſhops, as I paſſed along, regaling themſelves with beef and mutton in the ſame manner.

The houſes for Porcelain utenſils and ornaments are peculiarly attractive, having a row of broad ſhelves, ranged above each other, on the front of their ſhops, on which they diſpoſe the moſt beautiful ſpecimens of their trade in a manner full of fancy and effect.

Beſides the variety of trades which are ſtationary in this great city, there are many thouſands of its inhabitants who cry their goods about, as we ſee in our own metropolis. They generally have a bamboo placed

acroſs

1792. across their shoulders, and a basket at each end of it, in
Aug. which they carry fish, vegetables, eggs, and other simi-
lar articles. There are also great numbers of hawkers and pedlars, who go about with bags strapped on their shoulders like a knapsack, which contain various kinds of stuff goods, the folds of which are exposed to view. In selling these stuffs, they use the cubit measure of sixteen inches. Barbers also are seen running about the streets in great plenty, with every instrument known in this country for shaving the head and cleansing the ears; they carry with them for this purpose a portable chair, a portable stove, and a small vessel of water, and whoever wishes to undergo either of these operations, sits down in the street, while the operator performs his office, for which he receives a mace. To distinguish their profession, they carry a pair of large steel tweezers, which they open with their fingers, and let them close again with some degree of violence, which produces a shrill sound that is heard at a considerable distance; and such is their mode of seeking employment. That this trade in China is a very profitable one may be pronounced, because every man must be shaved on a part of the head where it is impossible to shave himself.

In several of the streets I saw persons engaged in selling off goods by auction; the auctioneer stood on a platform surrounded with the various articles he had to sell; he delivered himself in a loud and bawling manner, but the smiling countenances of the audience, which was the only language I could interpret, seemed to express the entertainment they received from his harangue.

At each end of the principal streets, for there are no squares in Pekin, there is a large gateway handsomely painted, with an handsome roof coloured and varnished; beneath which the name of the street is written in golden characters: these arches terminate the principal street, or otherwise there would be streets in some parts of the city of at least five miles in length, which are formed into several divisions by these gateways. They

are

are very handſome, as well as central objects, and are railed in on each ſide from the foot pavement. 1793. August.

The narrow ſtreets are enclоſed at each end with ſmall lattice gates, which are always ſhut during the night: but all the conſiderable ſtreets are guarded both night and day by ſoldiers, who wear ſwords by their ſides, and carry long whips in their hands, to clear the ſtreets of any inconvenient throng of people, and to chaſtiſe ſuch as are refractory in ordinary decorum or good behaviour.

Notwithſtanding the vaſt extent of this place, there is little or no variety in their houſes, as I have before obſerved, but in the colours with which they are painted; they are in reality nothing better than temporary booths, erected entirely for exterior ſhew, and without any view to ſtrength or durability. It is very rare, indeed, to ſee an houſe of more than one ſtory, except ſuch as belong to mandarins, and even thoſe are covered, as it were, by the walls which riſe above every houſe or building in Pekin, except a lofty pagoda, and the imperial palace.

There are no carriages ſtanding in the ſtreets for the convenience of the inhabitants, like our hackney coaches in London: the higher claſſes of people keep palanquins, and others of leſs diſtinction have covered carts drawn by an horſe or mule.

The opinion, that the Chineſe women are excluded from the view of ſtrangers, has very little, if any, foundation, as among the immenſe crowd aſſembled to ſee the cavalcade of the Engliſh embaſſy, one fourth of the whole at leaſt were women; a far greater proportion of that ſex than is to be ſeen in any concourſe of people whom curioſity aſſembles in our own country: and if the idea is founded in truth, that curioſity is a peculiar characteriſtic of the female diſpoſition in Europe, I ſhall preſume to ſay that, from the eagerneſs which we obſerved in the looks of the Chineſe women as we paſſed by them,

that

1793. August. that the quality which has just been mentioned is equally prevalent among the fair ones of Asia.

The women we saw on our passage through Pekin possessed, in general, great delicacy of feature, and fair skins by nature, with which, however, they are not content, and therefore whiten them with cosmetics; they likewise employ vermilion, but in a manner wholly different from the application of rouge among our European ladies, for they mark the middle of their lips with it by a stripe of its deepest colour, which, without pretending to reason upon it, certainly heightened the effect of their features. Their eyes are very small, but powerfully brilliant, and their arms extremely long and slender. The only difference between the women of Pekin, and those we had already seen, as it appeared to us, was that the former wear a sharp peak of black velvet or silk, which is ornamented with stones, and descends from the forehead almost between their eyes; and that their feet, free from the bandages which have already been mentioned, were suffered to attain their natural growth.

When we had passed through the eastern gate of the city, some confusion having arisen among the baggage carts, the whole procession was obliged to halt: I, therefore, took the opportunity of easing my limbs, which were very much cramped by the inconvenience of the machine, and perceiving a number of women in the crowd that surrounded us, I ventured to approach them; and, addressing them with the Chinese word *Chou-au*, (or beautiful) they appeared to be extremely diverted, and gathering round me, but with an air of great modesty and politeness, they examined the make and form of my clothes, as well as the texture of the materials of which they were composed. When the carts began to move off, I took leave of these obliging females by a gentle shake of the hand, which they tendered to me with the most graceful affability; nor did the men, who were present, appear to be at all dissatisfied with my conduct, but, on the contrary, expressed,

ed, as far as I could judge, very great ſatisfaction at this public attention I paid to their ladies. It appears, therefore, that in this city, the women are not diveſted of a reaſonable portion of their liberty, and, conſequently, that the jealouſy attributed ſo univerſally to the Chineſe men, is not a predominant quality, at leaſt, in the capital of the empire. 1793. Auguſt.

Among other objects which we ſaw in our way, and did not fail to attract our notice, we met a funeral proceſſion, which proved to be a very ſtriking and ſolemn ſpectacle: the coffin is covered by a canopy decorated with curtains of ſatin, enriched with gold and flowers, and hung with eſcutcheons: it is placed on a large bier or platform, and carried by at leaſt fifty or ſixty men, who ſupport it on their ſhoulders with long bamboos croſſing each other, and march eight abreaſt with ſlow and ſolemn ſtep. A band of muſic immediately follows, playing a kind of dirge, which was not without a mixture of pleaſing tunes: the relations and friends of the deceaſed perſon then followed, arrayed in black and white dreſſes.

Having paſſed through the eaſtern ſuburbs of the city, we entered into a rich and beautiful country, when a ſhort ſtage of about four miles brought us to one of the Emperor's palaces named Yeumen-man-yeumen, where we arrived about five o'clock in the afternoon, oppreſſed with fatigue from the extreme heat of the day, and the various impediments which obſtructed our paſſage, ariſing from the immenſe crowds of people that may be ſaid to have filled up the whole way from Tong-tchew to this place, a journey of thirty miles.

In a ſhort time after our arrival, we received a very ſcanty and indifferent refreſhment, when the whole ſuite retired to ſleep off the fatigue of the day.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

Deſcription of the palace of Yeumen-manyeumen. Diſagreeable circumſtances belonging to it. Diſputes with the natives who guarded it. Lord Macartney applies for a change of ſituation. The embaſſy removes to Pekin. Deſcription of a pagoda. Arrive at the palace appointed for the reſidence of the embaſſy. Deſcription of it. The arrangements made in it. Several mandarins viſit the Ambaſſador.

1793. Auguſt. Thurſday 23. THE whole of this morning was employed in removing the baggage, &c. belonging to the embaſſy, from the outer gateway, where it had been depoſited, to the different apartments appointed for the gentlemen who compoſed it..

The palace of Yeumen-manyeumen is in a very low ſituation, about a quarter of a mile from a village of the ſame name, and is a very mean, inconvenient building of no more than one ſtory.

The entrance to this palace, if it may be ſaid to deſerve that name, conſiſted of a very ordinary ſtone gateway, guarded by ſoldiers, and beyond it was a kind of parade, where the baggage was placed on its being taken out of the carts that had brought it hither. In the center of this parade there is a ſmall lodge, where ſeveral mandarins of an inferior order were in waiting; and through it is the paſſage that leads to the body of the palace, which being no more than four feet wide, the carriages could make no nearer approach than to this lodge.

The poſition of this palace is not only low, but in a ſwampy hollow, and between two ponds of ſtagnant water, whoſe putrid exhalations cannot add to the comfort of this unwholeſome ſituation; and ſome apartments which were on the banks of one of theſe ponds, were occupied as barracks by the Britiſh ſoldiers. To the

the weſt of theſe buildings there is another gate, but conſtructed of wood, which leads to another building, where I obſerved a conſiderable number of Chineſe ſoldiers; but, on my approach to take a view of them, they ſuddenly retired, and locked the door againſt me. Indeed, the native jealouſy of theſe people reſpecting ſtrangers ſeemed to be awakened in a very great degree, when they thought it neceſſary to watch all our actions with ſuch a minute and ſcrutiniſing attention. 1793. August.

The palace, for I muſt by way of diſtinction continue to give it that name, though unworthy the reſidence of the repreſentative of a great monarch, is divided into two ſquare courts, with a range of apartments all around them, which were not only deſtitute of elegance, but in a wretched ſtate of repair: there is a paved footway around them, with a wooden roof painted and varniſhed. Before the principal doors of the building, and in the midſt of a large court, there are a few trees of no very peculiar figure or beauty; but the ground itſelf is covered with a kind of gravel. There are ſome ſmall fields of graſs that belong to the place, which wear an appearance of neglect we ſhould not have expected to find in a country where we had not hitherto ſeen an uncultivated ſpot.

The windows of the apartments conſiſted of lattice work covered with a glazed and painted paper. In the hot ſeaſons the doors are opened during the day, and their place ſupplied by cooling blinds made of bamboo, fancifully coloured, and wrought as fine and cloſe as a weaver's reed; they certainly ſerved to refreſh the rooms where they were placed, and afforded ſome degree of coolneſs to alleviate the heat of the day; but at night the doors were reſtored to their office, and theſe blinds were rolled up and faſtened to the wall over them.

The whole range of apartments contained no other furniture than a few very common tables and chairs; not a bed or bedſtead was to be ſeen in the whole place;

1793. August. it was, therefore, a fortunate circumſtance for us that we providently brought our cots and hammocks from on board the ſhips, or we ſhould not have ſlept in a bed, at leaſt during our reſidence in China. The natives have no ſuch comfortable article of furniture in their houſes, but ſleep on a kind of mattreſs, and cover themſelves with a cuſhion ſtuffed and quilted with cotton. They pull off a very ſmall part of their dreſs when they go to reſt, and when the weather proves cold, they increaſe the number of theſe cuſhions as the circumſtances of the ſeaſon may require. In the place of bedſteads they uſe a large wooden bench, which is raiſed about two feet from the ground, and covered with a kind of elaſtic baſket work made of bamboos, on which ſeven or eight perſons may ſpread their bedding. I have alſo ſeen ſome of them formed of planks, and covered with carpets.

This habitation had a moſt ungracious and deſerted appearance; and, from the ſtate in which we found it, a long time muſt have elapſed ſince it was inhabited by any thing but centipes, ſcorpions, and muſquetos, which infeſted it in every part. It is ſurrounded by a very high and ſtrong wall of ſtone, which excluded every external object; nor was any perſon belonging to the embaſſy permitted, on any pretence whatever, to paſs its boundaries, mandarins and ſoldiers being ſtationed at every avenue to keep us within the precincts of this miſerable abode; ſo that we were in reality in a ſtate of honourable impriſonment, without any other conſolation for the loſs of our liberty, but that we were ſupplied with our daily proviſions at the expenſe of the Emperor.

The Ambaſſador's apartments were guarded both night and day by Britiſh centinels; and, to ſupport the dignity of his great diplomatic character, his Excellency required that a table ſhould be, in future, furniſhed for himſelf and Sir George and Mr. Staunton, diſtinct from the gentlemen of his ſuite. This requiſition found a ready compliance, and this day he dined in his own apartment, while the upper ranks

ranks of thoſe who attended on the embaſſy, had a table prepared for them in one of the courts, and beneath the ſhade of a tree. 1793. August. Friday 23.

The place where the preſents were depoſited, was ſo expoſed to the ſun, that it was apprehended ſome of them would receive conſiderable injury from their unfavourable ſituation; a temporary ſhed was therefore immediately erected, to which they were ſpeedily removed.

Lord Macartney being very much diſſatisfied with his ſituation, made a ſerious requiſition for the appointment of a reſidence more ſuited to the character with which he was inveſted, as well as to the convenience and proper accommodation of the embaſſy. To obtain this object, Mr. Plumb, his Excellency's interpreter, made ſeveral viſits to Pekin: little, therefore, occurred worthy of a recital during the remainder of our ſtay in this uncomfortable abode. It continued, however, till the twenty-ſeventh day of this month, which was appointed for the Ambaſſador's departure for Pekin; a more commodious reſidence having been allotted for the embaſſy, in conſequence of Mr. Plumb's negotiation with the Chineſe government on the occaſion.

This interval was not paſſed by any of the gentlemen of the ſuite, or the inferior attendants, with ſatisfaction or patience; and Col. Benſon was ſo hurt and mortified at being denied the liberty of paſſing the walls of the palace, that he made an attempt to gratify his inclinations, which produced a very unpleaſant affray, when he was not only forced back from his deſign, but threatened with very illiberal treatment from the Chineſe who were on duty at the gates.

Several other diſputes of a ſimilar nature took place between the ſuite and the natives who guarded the palace. It was, without doubt, a very humiliating circumſtance for Engliſhmen, attending alſo as they were upon a miſſion, that by the law of nations poſſeſſes the moſt enlarged and univerſal privileges, to be treated in a manner ſo ill-ſuited to their individual, as well as

1793. August. political, character: at the ſame time, it would, perhaps, have been more diſcreet to have ſpared thoſe menaces which were continually expreſſed againſt perſons charged with an official duty, and acting under the direction of their ſuperiors; and to have ſubmitted with patience to thoſe regulations, which, however unpleaſant, were ſuch as were adopted by, and might be the uſage of, that government, whoſe partial favour and friendſhip it was the intereſt, and, therefore, the duty of the Britiſh embaſſy, by inſinuating addreſs and political manœuvre, to obtain and eſtabliſh.

Saturday 24. The pleaſure that was this day felt by the whole of the ſuite of every denomination, is not eaſily deſcribed, when orders were received to prepare for quitting this horrid place on the Monday following.

Sunday 25. This and the ſucceeding day were employed in removing the greater part of the baggage and preſents, which was accompliſhed, as it had hitherto been, by the coolies, or porters.

The chandeliers, mathematical apparatus, together with the clocks and time-pieces, were left at the palace of Yeumen-manyeumen, as ſuch frequent removals might materially injure, if not altogether ſpoil thoſe pieces of mechaniſm, the wonders of whoſe operations muſt depend upon the delicacy of their movements.

Monday 26. At ten o'clock in the morning ſingle horſe carts were provided for the whole train of the embaſſy. The ſoldiers, mechanics, and ſervants, were lodged two in a cart; and each of the gentlemen had a cart to himſelf; but the Ambaſſador, with his ſecretary and interpreter, were, as before, accommodated with palanquins.

The buſineſs of our ſetting off was, as it had hitherto been, a ſcene of confuſion and diſorder; but by eleven o'clock, we had, to our extreme ſatisfaction, bid adieu to our late uncomfortable reſidence. We ſoon paſſed through the village from whence the palace appears to derive its name, amidſt a vaſt crowd of ſpectators; and, at one o'clock, arrived at the north gate

gate of the city of Pekin; which is the counterpart of that we have already deſcribed. In our progreſs through the ſtreets we paſſed a pagoda, which is the firſt we had ſeen in China. In our voyage up the river, or in our journey from Tong-tchew to Pekin, we had not ſeen one of theſe buildings, which are, in a great meaſure, peculiar to this part of the eaſt, till we arrived in this city: it is ſituated in the center of a very pretty garden adjoining to a mandarin's palace. 1793. Auguſt.

This pagoda is a ſquare ſtructure, built of ſtone, and diminiſhes gradually from the bottom, till it terminates in a ſpire. It had only one gallery, which encircled it near the top, and was guarded by a rail: a curtain of red ſilk at this time, hung from a projecting canopy, and gave this part of the building, when ſeen at a diſtance, the appearance of an umbrella. It was ſeven ſtories in height, and was without any kind of exterior ornament, but that which I have already deſcribed.

As our return to Pekin was not only ſudden but unexpected, our re-entry was not particularly interrupted by the public curioſity, and, at half paſt two in the afternoon, we arrived, without having met with any material impediments at the princely palace, which had been appointed for the future reſidence of the embaſſy. It is the property of John Tuck, a name generally given by Engliſhmen, but why, or wherefore, I cannot tell, to the Viceroy of Canton, who was now here as a ſtate priſoner, for ſome embezzlement of the public treaſures, or other miſdemeanors reſpecting his government there.

This palace is built of grey brick, and is extremely ſpacious, containing twelve large and ſix ſmall courts. The bricks are cemented with ſuch curious care, that the ſeams of mortar between them are as ſmall as a thread, and placed with ſuch peculiar uniformity, that a minute examination is neceſſary to convince the ſpectator that it is not the work of a painter, rather

1793. August. than that of a bricklayer, and that the pencil has not been employed to produce the effect inſtead of the trowel. Theſe bricks have the ſmoothneſs of marble, are ſixteen inches in length, eight inches broad, two and an half in thickneſs.

The whole range of buildings, except two diſtinct parts, which were inhabited by the Ambaſſador and Sir George Staunton, occupy but one, though a very lofty ſtory. The courts are ſpacious and regular ſquares, and paved with large flat ſtones. Before the building, in each of theſe ſquares, there is a raiſed terrace of about three feet, to which there are regular flights of ſteps in the center of each angle, and, of courſe, correſponding with each other. Over theſe terraces there is a projecting roof, which extends the breadth of them, and is ſupported by light pillars of wood, ranged at equal diſtances, and connected by a railing of fanciful contrivance. The whole is gilt and painted with much prettineſs, as to pattern and colour; and forms a moſt elegant piazza, that not only adds to the grandeur, but, which is a better thing, to the convenience of this ſuperb manſion.

Here I firſt obſerved the ſuperiority of the Chineſe in the art of houſe painting, to which they give a gloſs equal to japan, that not only preſerves the colours from fading, but never ſuffers any injury itſelf from the expoſition of air, or ſun, or rain. I at firſt conſidered this effect to have been produced by varniſh; but I afterwards diſcovered that it proceeded from certain ingredients with which the colours are originally mixed, and not from any ſecond operation.

The apartments are very commodious and of large dimenſions; ſome of them were hung with a gliſtening paper of a pattern, both as to colour and beauty, far ſuperior to any I had ever ſeen in Europe: others were curiouſly painted and enriched with gilding. Thoſe occupied by Lord Macartney were numerous and elegant, and contained a private theatre. The latter is of a ſquare form, with a paint-

ed

ed gallery which runs entirely round it for the audience: the ſtage is raiſed from the floor about three feet, and has the appearance of a large platform: it is ſurrounded by a wooden railing, and has a paſſage of eight feet wide all round it: behind the ſtage is a ſuite of rooms for the convenience of the actors, who dreſs in them, or retire thither to make any neceſſary transformation in their characters during the performance. The building is very lofty, and the roof elegantly painted. The apartments of Sir George Staunton were alſo very handſome and convenient. The whole ſuite were likewiſe accommodated in a manner that gave them the moſt entire ſatisfaction. 1793. Auguſt.

The windows are covered with glazed paper, and the doors of the principal rooms conſiſt of gilded frame-work, which is fitted up with fine ſilk gauze, inſtead of glaſs. The frames, both of the doors and windows, are richly gilt; and, in the warm ſeaſons, the former being always kept open, a curtain, if it may be ſo called, of painted fret-work, made of bamboo, ſupplies their place, as I have already obſerved in former deſcriptions.

In ſeveral courts of the palace there are artificial rocks and ruins of no mean contrivance, which, though not very congenial to their ſituation, were formed with conſiderable ſkill, and were, in themſelves, very happy imitations of thoſe objects they were deſigned to repreſent. To theſe may be added, the triumphal arches, which ariſe, with all their fanciful devices, in various parts of the building.

This noble manſion is of great extent, and calculated to afford every kind of princely accommodation; but, with all its magnificence, as to the number of the apartments, and the general diſplay of the whole, its only furniture was ſome chairs and tables, and a few ſmall platforms covered with carpets and bamboo matting.

Beneath the floor, in each of the principal apartments, is a ſtove, or furnace of brick-work, with a circular

1793. August. circular tube that is conducted round the room where it ſtands, which is ſufficient alſo to warm the apartment above it. They are, in cold weather, conſtantly ſupplied with charcoal, and communicate their heat in the manner of our hot-houſes in England. The houſes here have no chimnies that I could diſcover, and, of courſe, no other means of adminiſtering heat can be employed but thoſe which have juſt been mentioned.

At four o'clock in the afternoon, the whole ſuite ſat down to dinner, which conſiſted, as uſual, of a great variety of ſtews and haſhes. Indeed, a joint of meat is ſeldom or ever ſeen, but on feſtival days; of which I ſhall ſpeak more hereafter. His Excellency and Sir George Staunton dined together. But with all the ſuperiority of accommodation we enjoyed here, we continued to be guarded with the ſame ſuſpicious vigilance as in our late reſidence. On no pretence whatever was any one permitted to paſs the gates, and every acceſſible part of the place was under the active care of military power.

This palace, according to the reports of the country, was erected by the Viceroy of Canton, from the fruits of his exertions during his government there, and particularly on the ſhipping of the Engliſh nation at that port; for which acts of injuſtice and oppreſſion he was, as I have before mentioned, at this time, a priſoner at Pekin. The money expended on this immenſe building amounted to ninety-ſeven thouſand pounds ſterling. A moſt enormous ſum in a country where the materials for building, and the labour which puts them together, are to be obtained at ſo cheap a rate.

Tueſday 27. This day was principally occupied in arranging the various apartments for the convenience of the gentlemen, &c. to whom they were allotted, as well as in providing ſuitable places for the reception of the heavy baggage.

The

The cloths and bale goods, with that part of the more valuable preſents which were of the ſmalleſt compaſs, were diſtributed between the apartments of Lord Macartney and Sir George Staunton: the remainder was removed to ſeveral large chambers, which formed a large and commodious magazine for their reception. The ſix pieces of ſmall ordnance and two mortars were placed in the inner court, with all their appendages, and mounted on their carriages, in front of the Ambaſſador's apartments. 1793. Auguſt.

Theſe arrangements being made in the moſt proper and convenient manner which our ſituation would admit, it remained for us to wait with patience, till his Imperial Majeſty's pleaſure ſhould be known, whether the embaſſy was to proceed to Tartary, or to be cooped up in its preſent abode till the uſual ſeaſon of his Majeſty's return to the capital of his empire. To obtain this intelligence ſo important to us, a mandarin had been diſpatched, on our arrival at Tong-tchew, to the Emperor's ſummer reſidence in Tartary, and we were in continual expectation of the return of this meſſenger.

In the courſe of this day, the Britiſh Ambaſſador was viſited by a company of mandarins, among whom were ſeveral perſons, natives of France, who had been of the order of jeſuits; but being prohibited from promulgating their doctrines in this country, had aſſumed its dreſs and manners; and, on account of their learning, had been elevated to the dignity of mandarins. Theſe French gentlemen, who were, as may be very readily conceived, well acquainted with the intereſts of the country in which they were now naturalized, encouraged Lord Macartney to hope for the moſt ſatisfactory and beneficial iſſue of the embaſſy which he conducted.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Lord Macartney receives notice, that it is the Emperor's pleaſure to receive the embaſſy at the Imperial reſidence in Tartary. The perſons ſelected to attend the Ambaſſador in his progreſs thither. The particular occupations aſſigned to thoſe who were left at Pekin. Arrangements for the journey into Tartary. Leave Pekin; circumſtances of the journey.

1793. Auguſt. Wedneſday 28. THE Ambaſſador received a viſit this morning from the mandarin Van-Tadge-In, who informed his Excellency, that the meſſenger who had been ſent to know his Imperial Majeſty's pleaſure reſpecting the Britiſh embaſſy, was returned, and that the Emperor deſired the Ambaſſador to proceed to Tartary, where he wiſhed to ſee him, and to receive his credentials.

Thurſday 29. This morning the final arrangements were made reſpecting that part of the ſuite who were to accompany the embaſſy into Tartary. They conſiſted of

Sir George Staunton,
Mr, Staunton,
Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon,
Captain Mackintoſh, of the Hindoſtan,
Lieutenant Pariſh,
Lieutenant Crewe,
Mr. Winder,
Doctor Gillan,
Mr. Plumb, the interpreter,
Mr. Baring, and,
Mr. Huttner.

Mr

Mr. Maxwell remained at Pekin, with three ſervants, in order to ſettle the houſehold of the Ambaſſador, as, on his return from Tartary, it was intended that his eſtabliſhment and appearance ſhould be, in every reſpect, ſuited to the character and dignity of the ſovereign whoſe repreſentative he is. 1793. August.

Doctor Scott was alſo to be left, in order to take care of ſeveral of the ſoldiers and ſervants, who were, at this time, very much afflicted with the bloody flux.

Mr. Hickey and Mr. Alexander were to be employed in preparing the portraits of their Britannic Majeſties, which, with the ſtate canopy, were to be the appropriate furniture of the preſence chamber of the Ambaſſador.

Doctor Dinwiddie and Mr. Barrow were to regulate the preſents that had been left at the palace of Yeumenmanyeumen, and to put them in a ſtate to be preſented to the Emperor, on the Ambaſſador's return to Pekin.

The guards, muſicians, and ſervants received orders to hold themſelves in readineſs, to ſet out on Monday morning, with no other baggage but their bedding, and ſuch neceſſaries as were abſolutely indiſpenſible on the occaſion.

The gentlemen of the ſuite were likewiſe requeſted to content themſelves with the uniform of the embaſſy, a common ſuit of clothes, and ſuch other articles as they might judge to be abſolutely neceſſary for their own comfort, and the formality of the occaſion.

Mr. Maxwell received orders to diſtribute to each of the muſicians and ſervants, a ſuit of the ſtate liveries, in order that the attendants might appear in that uniform dreſs, which would add to the dignity and ſplendor of the Ambaſſador's entrance into Jehol.

The

1793. August. Friday 30. The carpenters were employed this morning in unpacking an old travelling chaise belonging to Sir George Staunton, in which Lord Macartney proposed to travel to Jehol. This carriage greatly attracted the notice of the Chinese, who flocked about it to see the nature of its construction, and the materials of which it was formed, which they examined with a very singular curiosity; and some of them were so anxious to understand all its parts, that they made various drawings of it. But so familiar are the eyes of these people to the glare and glitter of colours and gilding, that, however they might admire the mechanism and contrivance of the carriage, they did not hesitate to express their disapprobation of its exterior appearance; which, I must own, did not possess any very uncommon degree of attraction.

At noon Mr. Plumb came to inform the suite, on the part of Van-Tadge-In, the attendant mandarin, that such as preferred to travel on horseback, were to give in their names, that horses might be prepared for them; and those who chose the conveyance by carts, should be provided accordingly.

After these travelling arrangements were settled, the musicians, servants, &c. attended at Mr. Maxwell's apartment, to receive the clothes in which they were to make their public appearance at Jehol. A large chest was produced on the occasion full of clothes: they were of green cloth, laced with gold; but their appearance awakened a suspicion that they had already been frequently worn, and on tickets, sewed to the linings, were written the names of their former wearers: and as many of these tickets appeared, on examining them, to be the visiting cards of Monsieur de la Luzerne, the late French Ambassador, it is more than probable, that they had been made up for some gala, or fete, given by that minister. But whether they were of diplomatic origin, or had belonged to the theatres, is of no consequence, they were never intended

intended for actual ſervice, being made only for a few temporary occaſions, whatever they might be. With theſe habiliments, however, ſuch as they were, every man fitted himſelf, as well as he could, with coats and waiſtcoats, as there was a great dearth of ſmall-clothes, of which there were not more in the whole package than were ſufficient for the accommodation of ſix perſons. The Chineſe may not be ſuppoſed to be capable of diſtinguiſhing on the propriety of our figure, in theſe ill-ſuited uniforms; but we certainly appeared in a very ſtrong point of ridicule to each other. The two couriers were furniſhed with beaver helmets, but not an hat was diſtributed to accompany theſe curious liveries: which, after all, the ſervants were ordered not to put on till the day when they were to add ſo much to the entry of the embaſſy into Jehol. 1793. August.

When the chaiſe was put in complete order for the journey, a difficulty aroſe, againſt which, as it was not foreſeen, no proviſion could be made; and this was no leſs than to get a couple of poſtillions: at length, however, a corporal of infantry, who had once been a poſt-boy, offered his ſervice, and a light-horſeman was ordered to aſſiſt him in conducting the carriage.

This morning ſuch of the preſents and baggage as were intended to be forwarded to Tartary, were ſent off: ſome of them were carried by mules, others in carts; but the more valuable articles, and thoſe of delicate fabric and curious conſtruction, were borne by men. Saturday 31.

This important buſineſs being diſpatched, a great number of horſes were brought to the palace, when each of the gentlemen and the other perſons of the ſuite who propoſed to ride, made choice of his horſe; and the animals which were thus ſelected for the ſervice of the approaching journey, were then delivered to thoſe perſons whoſe office it was to take proper care of them till the time of our departure.

The

1793. August. The poſtillions were permitted to exerciſe the horſes in the chaiſe for an hour, through the ſtreets of Pekin. They were guarded both by mandarins and ſoldiers; and, indeed, ſuch were the crowds which aſſembled to ſee this extraordinary ſpectacle, that ſome kind of authority and exertion was neceſſary to give the drivers an opportunity of ſhewing their ſkill, and exhibiting the equipage and its apparatus to advantage. The corporal being alſo furniſhed on the occaſion with the jacket, helmet, &c. of the light horſe, the poſtillions not only made an uniform, but a very pretty appearance.

The Ambaſſador received a viſit from ſeveral mandarins; when the band played on the ſtage of the theatre for their entertainment.

Lieut. Pariſh exerciſed his men in the ordnance evolutions, to keep them in practice, as it was thought very probable that, on preſenting the artillery to the emperor, he might deſire to ſee an exhibition of European tactics.

September. Sunday 1. As it was ordered that the embaſſy ſhould ſet out to-morrow morning at two o'clock, ſome of the baggage, to prevent as much as poſſible the confuſion which had been hitherto experienced, was ſent forward this evening.

Monday 2. Soon after one o'clock this morning, the drums were beat through all the courts of the palace, and in half an hour the whole ſuite was in motion. The bedding was then ſent on in carts; and the Ambaſſador, with his attendants, having made a ſlight breakfaſt, quitted the palace at half an hour paſt three o'clock, under a ſtrong eſcort of Chineſe cavalry. But, even at this early hour, the crowd of ſpectators was ſo great to ſee our departure, that the progreſs of the cavalcade was very much impeded, eſpecially the carriage of the Ambaſſador, which, from the concourſe of people, and the awkwardneſs of the horſes that had not been properly broke into their new geer, was for ſome time very much delayed.

At

At ſeven o'clock we paſſed through the city gate, and in about half an hour had exchanged the ſuburbs for a very rich and finely-cultivated country. The road, though very broad, had no pavement in the center, like that which leads from Tong-tchew to Pekin. At the end of ſix miles we ſtopped at a conſiderable village called Chin-giho, where we ſtayed to take the uſual refreſhments of the morning, which have been ſo often mentioned. Our route was then continued through a great number of villages, and near two o'clock arrived at one of the Emperor's palaces named Nanſhiſhee, where we were appointed to remain during the firſt night of our journey. 1793. September.

The mandarin Van-Tadge-In, whom I have had ſuch frequent occaſion to mention, rather increaſed than diminiſhed his activity on the preſent journey; which might ariſe, perhaps, from our being more particularly under the Imperial care and protection. We were here provided with every requiſite accommodation, and in a very comfortable manner. To our dinner each day was added a regale of Jooaw and ſamtſhoo: the former is a bitter wine of the country; and the latter, a very ſtrong ſpirit diſtilled from rice and millet, whoſe appearance reſembles that of Britiſh gin.

In the evening the ſoldiers were exerciſed by Lieutenant Col. Benſon.

We computed the journey of this day to be about twenty-five miles; and, though it may appear but dull travelling to perſons accuſtomed to the expedition of Engliſh roads, it will be conſidered as no very tardy progreſs, when the obſtacles are known which tended to impede it.

The ſame horſes were to take us the whole journey, and the ſame men to carry the baggage; beſides, the whole of our proviſions was ordered and dreſſed at the ſeveral places through which we paſſed on the road, and conveyed in bowls, carefully covered up in

1793. September. in trays, on men's ſhoulders, to every ſtage of our journey, for our refreſhment there.

The diſtance from Pekin to Jehol is one hundred and ſixty miles, which was divided into pretty nearly equal journies of ſeven days. This arrangement was made that the embaſſy might be accommodated each day beneath an Imperial roof; as the Emperor, for his own convenience and dignity, has a certain number of palaces built at equal diſtances on the road from Pekin to his ſummer reſidence in Tartary. This privilege was conſidered to be a moſt flattering mark of diſtinction, as it is never granted to the firſt mandarins of the empire.

Of this palace we can ſay but little, as no parts of it were open to us but thoſe which we inhabited. It did not riſe higher than one ſtory; nor, from what we had an opportunity of ſeeing, did it appear that the interior apartments were ſuperior to the external form; which had nothing either of elegance or figure to attract attention. The central part of the courts was planted with trees and flowers of various kinds which had a very pleaſing effect. An extenſive garden ſurrounded the palace, but we could not, to our very great diſappointment, obtain acceſs to it.

We continued our journey at four o'clock this morning, with the ſame guard of Chineſe cavalry; and, after having paſſed the village of Cantim, which poſſeſſes the uſual characteriſtic of every Chineſe village we have yet ſeen, an overflowing population, we arrived at the town of Wheazou, a place of ſome conſideration; and, after the uſual refreſhments, proceeded beneath a burning ſun along duſty roads, but through a very fertile country, to the palace of Chanchin, where we arrived at one o'clock. It is a very extenſive building of one ſtory throughout, and contains t n or twelve ſpacious courts, ſurrounded with piazzas, and adorned with a garden, in the center, planted with trees

trees and ſhrubberies that were interſected by walks. The country around it boaſts a continuation of that fertility which has been already mentioned. It was encloſed, and fed innumerable herds of cattle and flocks of ſheep: the former are ſmall but very fat, but the ſheep are both large and fat, with white faces, and a ſhort thick tail, which is a lump of fat, and weighs ſeveral pounds. 1793. September.

We ſet off this morning at five o'clock. The diſtant country appeared to be mountainous, and roſe boldly in the horizon. That fertility of which ſo much has been ſaid, began ſenſibly to diminiſh, and the richneſs of the ſoil was proportionably decreaſing. At half paſt ſeven o'clock we arrived at a ſmall village, called Cuaboocow, where we breakfaſted, and, from ſome accidental circumſtance, not in the uſual ſtile of plenty, in a place like a farm yard. Wedneſday 4.

The road, as we proceeded on our journey, became extremely rugged and diſagreeable, and the heat of the weather continued without any alleviation.

At noon we ſaw a very large walled city, called Caungchumfoa; the walls of which were built of ſtone, and, though not ſo lofty, in the ſame form as thoſe of Pekin.

We paſſed at leaſt two hundred dromedaries and camels carrying very heavy loads of wood and charcoal, as it appeared, to the city which has been juſt mentioned. This large drove was under the direction of one man, who ſeemed to manage them all without the leaſt difficulty. Theſe animals are among the moſt docile of the brute creation; beſides, the length of time they can faſt, and the burthens they can bear, render them invaluable in the commerce of the eaſt.

The palace where the embaſſy was received at the end of this day's journey, derives its name from the city of Caungchumfoa, near which it ſtands: it is ſurrounded with gardens, but has little to diſtinguiſh it from thoſe which we have already inhabited.

The

1793. September. This was the moſt fatiguing and unpleaſant day of our whole route, both from the heat of the weather and the badneſs of the road, which was ſo rugged and narrow in many places, that ſome of the carts were overturned; but, happily, without any accident to thoſe whom they conveyed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

Arrive at the town of Waung-chauyeng. Deſcription of Chineſe ſoldiers, &c. Paſs the great wall. Deſcription of it. The different appearance of Tartary and China. Paſs an extraordinary mountain. Arrive at the palace of Chaung-ſhanuve; the circumſtances of it. Example of the induſtry of the peaſants, and the cultivation of the country. Some account of the tenure by which lands are held in China. Arrive at the palace of Callachottueng. Deſcription of it. Arrangements ſettled for the manner in which the embaſſy was to make its entrance into Jehol.

As the country was now become very irregular and mountainous, the roads were proportionably fatiguing. At nine we arrived at the town of Waung-chauyeng. At a ſmall diſtance from it, we paſſed an arch of great ſtrength, which ſtretched acroſs a valley to unite the oppoſite hills, and is guarded by a broad wall on either ſide of it. A little further, the road proceeds up a very ſteep hill, on the top of which there is a fort, with a ſtrong wall or rampart ſtretching on either ſide of it, to the diſtance of two or three miles. From the elevated ſituations which the inequality of the road frequently offered, this wall was a very viſible object in its whole extent, and appeared to be in a ſtate of decay. 1793. September. Thurſday 5.

Beneath the fort is a ſtrong, thick, ſtone archway, through which the road conducted us down a hill, whoſe declivity was ſuch, as to oblige the drivers to have but one horſe in each carriage, and to ſecure a wheel with ropes, to prevent a too rapid deſcent. At

 the

1793. September. the bottom of this hill, and in a moſt romantic valley, ſtands the town of Waung-chauyeng, which reſembles thoſe places of the ſame kind that have been already deſcribed, except in the uniformity of them; this being built with greater irregularity than any we have yet ſeen. It is about a mile in length, as well as I could judge from our paſſage through it, but I had no opportunity of aſcertaining its breadth: populous it was, of courſe, and appeared to be a very buſy place.

After breakfaſt we proceeded towards a ſpot on our journey, of which we had all heard or read with wonder and aſtoniſhment; which ſo few Europeans had ever ſeen, and which no one of our own country would probably ever ſee but ourſelves: this was the great wall, the ancient boundary of China and Tartary, through whoſe portals our paſſage lay.

At the end of the town which has been juſt mentioned, there was a temporary triumphal arch erected in honour of the embaſſy, finely decorated with ſtreamers and ſilks of various colours; at the entrance of which the Ambaſſador was ſaluted with three guns. There we paſſed between a double line of ſoldiers, which extended on either ſide of the road, from the triumphal gateway towards the great wall.

Theſe were the only ſoldiers we had yet ſeen in China, who poſſeſſed a martial appearance; and, according to my notion of ſuch things, I never ſaw a finer diſplay of military parade. They were drawn up in a very regular manner, each regiment being diſtinguiſhed by a different dreſs, and divided into companies: theſe were ranked in cloſe columns, and in their front ſtood the officers with two ſtands of colours. They were all arrayed in a kind of armour, which conſiſted of a looſe coat or robe, in imitation of a coat of mail, with ſteel helmets that covered their heads and ſhoulders. Their implements of war were various, compriſing matchlocks, ſabres, daggers, ſpears, halberts, lances, bows and arrows, with ſome other weapons, of which I knew not the name, and cannot parti-

particularly deſcribe. Thoſe companies of ſoldiers who wore no warlike inſtrument but the ſword, had a ſhield to accompany it. In ſhort, every one of theſe military diviſions was diſtinguiſhed by their dreſs and arms, and arranged with the utmoſt propriety, not merely as to regularity of poſition in their general diſtribution, but as to the effect of contraſt in the variety of external appearance. On each ſide of the road there were ſeventeen of theſe diviſions, each conſiſting, as I ſhould think, of about eighty men; and a band of muſicians, placed in a building, erected, as it appeared, for the occaſion, continued to play, as the cavalcade of the Engliſh embaſſy paſſed between the lines. 1793. September.

On approaching the wall, there were cantonments for a conſiderable army, at the extremity of which there is a very ſtrong gateway, built of ſtone, and ſtill ſtrengthened with the addition of three vaſt iron doors; on paſſing them, you enter at once into Chineſe Tartary. On the outſide of another gateway is a ſtrong redoubt, from whence I aſcended the hill, and contrived to get on the top of the great wall which formerly ſeparated the two empires.

This wall is, perhaps, the moſt ſtupendous work ever produced by man: the length of it is ſuppoſed to be upwards of twelve hundred miles, and its height in the place where I ſtood upon it, (for it varies in its circumſtances, according to the nature of the ſurface,) is upwards of thirty feet, and it is about twenty-four feet broad. The foundation is formed of large ſquare ſtones, and the reſt is brick: the middle is of tempered earth, covered with broad ſtones: there is alſo a parapet wall or breaſt-work of ſtone, three feet thick, on each ſide of an embattled wall.

When it is conſidered that this immenſe ſtructure is not merely carried along level ground, but paſſes over immenſe rivers, where it aſſumes the form of bridges, ſome of which contain double rows of immenſe arches; or ſtretches, in the ſame expanſive ſhape acroſs deep vallies, to connect the mountains that form

1793. September. them; and that it not only deſcends, but alſo aſcends, the ſteepeſt declivities; the idea of its grandeur, and the active labour employed in conſtructing it, in the ſhort ſpace of a few years, is not eaſily graſped by the ſtrongeſt imagination.

Where it climbs the heights, the aſcent is aided by large flights of ſteps, ſo that the paſſage along it is at once eaſy, ſecure, and uninterrupted. In ſhort, it formed a fine military way, by which the armies of China, employed to defend its frontier againſt the Tartars, could march from one end of the kingdom to the other. There are alſo, at proper diſtances, ſtrong towers, from whence, by certain ſignals, an alarm could be communicated, in a very ſhort ſpace of time, acroſs the whole empire; and wherever the wall attains the ſummit of an hill, or mountain, there is a ſtrong fort deſigned to watch the excurſions and movements of the enemy.

The part of this wall, on which I ſtood, commanded a very extenſive view of it, with all the romantic ſcenery connected with it. From hence I ſaw the amazing fabric take its courſe for many miles over a beautiful plain, watered by a large river, which it croſſed in the form of a bridge. A little to the weſtward it aſcends a very lofty mountain, which, on that ſide, completes the proſpect.

But the moſt ſtupendous works of man muſt at length moulder away; and ſince Tartary and China are become one nation, and, conſequently, ſubject to the ſame government, the wall has loſt its importance: it being no longer neceſſary for defence or ſecurity, no attention is now paid to its preſervation; ſo that the time is approaching when this ſtupendous monument of perſevering labour; when this unparalleled effort of national policy, will become an enormous length of ruins, and an awful example of decay: many parts of it are already fallen down, and others threaten to encumber the plain that they were reared to defend.

One

One of the mandarins informed me, as we were walking together on the wall, that, according to the hiſtories of his country, it had been finiſhed upwards of two thouſand years ago; and, conſequently, two hundred years before the Chriſtian æra. 1793. September.

I muſt, however, acknowledge that, after all, this renowned barrier of China did not, altogether, ſatisfy my expectations. The wonder of it conſiſts in its extent, of which a ſmall part is to be ſeen, and the ſhort time in which it was erected, may equally aſtoniſh by reading an account of it. When I ſtood on the top of it, I was ſtill obliged to exerciſe my imagination as to the aſtoniſhing circumſtances connected with it, and ſaw it alſo in a comparative view with natural objects infinitely ſuperior, at leaſt, to any partial appearance of it.

When we had paſſed the wall, there was an immediate change in the appearance of the country, as well as the temperature of the ſeaſon. Inſtead of a level range of various and unceaſing cultivation, of the habitations of wealth, the crowd of population, and the exertion of induſtry: we beheld a wide and barren waſte, ſinking into vallies, and riſing into mountains; where no harveſt waved, no villages poured forth its inhabitants, or ſplendid manſions enriched the ſcene. The traveller, however, is amply compenſated by the variety of natural objects which preſent themſelves to him; and the lover of picturesque beauty finds, amidſt all the increaſing inconveniencies of his journey, a ſource of enchantment which makes him forget them all.

At the diſtance of about ſeven miles from the great wall, we came to the foot of a very high mountain, which the carts could not aſcend without an additional number of horſes. The paſſage through this mountain is another proof of the genius and indefatigable ſpirit of the Chineſe people in all works that relate to public utility. It is thirty feet in breadth, cut through a ſolid rock; and, which is the more extraordinary part of this undertaking, the inciſion made from the top of the mountain to the ſurface of the road, is, at leaſt,

1793. September. leaſt, one hundred feet:—a ſtupendous labour. But with this aid in eaſing the paſſage, the beginning of the aſcent has a very fearful appearance; but on the other ſide the way ſlopes down with a gentle declivity between two large mountains towards a beautiful valley.

At two o'clock, we arrived at the palace of Chaung-ſhanuve, which is ſituated on a ſmall elevation, at the diſtance of a mile and a half from the bottom of the hill which has been juſt deſcribed. It is of large dimenſions, and ſurrounded by an high wall, being the reſidence of a conſiderable number of the Emperor's women; many of whom I ſaw peeping over the partition which ſeparated their apartments from the part of the palace aſſigned to the accommodation of the embaſſy. Though it was not permitted for any of the Ambaſſador's ſuite, as may well be ſuppoſed, to viſit theſe ladies; the guardians of them, who were all eunuchs, came to viſit us. There were, indeed, ſeveral mandarins among them, to whom was conſigned the care and conduct of the female community. This palace was ſurrounded with very extenſive gardens, but, from the particular ſervice to which it was applied, it would have been a ſtrong mark of folly, as well as an idle riſk of danger, to have made any attempt to ſee them.

We left Chaung-ſhanuve this morning, at half paſt ſix, and found the weather extremely cold and piercing. The road continued to take the form of the country, which was very mountainous and irregular, as well as naked, and without any other marks of cultivation but ſuch as denoted the poverty of it. But this barren appearance does not proceed from the inactivity of the inhabitants, who ſeize on every ſpot capable of being tilled, and in ſituations which are acceſſible only to the adventurous peaſant, whom neceſſity impels to gather a ſcanty and dangerous harveſt. One example of this hazardous induſtry, which I obſerved this morning, will ſufficiently illuſtrate the barrenneſs of the country, and the ſpirit of its ſcattered inhabitants.

On

On a very high mountain I diſcovered ſeveral diſtinct patches of cultivated ground, in ſuch a ſtate of declivity, as to be altogether inacceſſible; and while I was conſidering the means which the owner of them muſt employ to plant and gather his vegetables on theſe alarming precipices, I beheld him actually employed in digging a ſmall ſpot near the top of the hill, and in a ſituation where it appeared to me to be impoſſible, without ſome extraordinary contrivance, for any one to ſtand, much leſs to be following the buſineſs of a gardener. A more minute examination informed me, that this poor peaſant had a rope faſtened round his middle, which was ſecured at the top of the mountain, and by which this hardy cultivator lets himſelf down to any part of the precipice where a few ſquare yards of ground gave him encouragement to plant his vegetables, or his corn: and in this manner he had decorated the mountain with thoſe little cultivated ſpots that hung about it. Near the bottom, on an hillock, this induſtrious peaſant had erected a wooden hut, ſurrounded with a ſmall piece of ground, planted with cabbages, where he ſupported, by this hazardous induſtry, a wife and family. The whole of theſe cultivated ſpots do not amount to more than half an acre; and ſituated, as they are, at conſiderable diſtances from each other; and, abſtracted from the continual danger he encounters, the daily fatigue of this poor man's life, they offer a very curious example of the natural induſtry of the Chineſe people. 1793 September.

It is, certainly, a wiſe policy in the government of China to receive the greater part of the taxes in the produce of the country; and is a conſiderable ſpur to improvement and induſtry in every claſs of the people, who are to get their bread by the exertions of genius, or the ſweat of their brow. The landlord, alſo, receives the greater part of his rents in the produce of his farms; and the farmer pays his ſervants, in a great meaſure, by giving them pieces of waſte uncultivated land, where there are any, with occaſional encouragement to excite

their

1793. September. their induſtry. Such are the cuſtoms which prevail throughout China, and tend ſo much to preſerve the proſperity, and promote cultivation of every part of that extenſive empire.

By ten o'clock this morning we arrived at the palace of Callachottueng, near a ſmall village of the ſame name, where we remained the whole of this day, on account of the length of the next ſtage; and in order to make a more equal diviſion of the reſt of our journey.

This palace is ſituated in a plain, between two very large and lofty mountains: in form and external appearance it reſembles thoſe we have already deſcribed; but appears to be of modern erection; and its apartments are fitted up in a better ſtyle than any we had yet ſeen. In ſome of the courts there were artificial ruins, a favourite object in the ornamental gardening of this country, ſurrounded with plots of verdure.

As the embaſſy now approached the termination of its journey, and was ſoon to appear before the ſovereign, to obtain whoſe favour and friendſhip it had traverſed ſo large a part of the globe, the Ambaſſador gave orders for rehearſing the proceſſion, with which we were to make our appearance at the imperial court. This evening, therefore, the ceremonial was arranged, and performed, under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, and approved by the Ambaſſador. The band played the Duke of York's march during the time of our rehearſal.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

Arrive at the palace of Callachotreſhangſu. Stop at one of the Emperor's pagodas. The public entry into Jehol; and circumſtances of it. Deſcription of the palace provided for the Britiſh embaſſy. A principal mandarin pays a viſit of ceremony to the Ambaſſador. Singular conduct reſpecting the proviſions ſupplied for the ſuite. The preſents unpacked and diſplayed. An account of them.

1793. September. Saturday 7.

WE ſet off this morning at ſix o'clock, when the air was cold and piercing, and paſſed through a very hilly and mountainous country. After having breakfaſted at a village of the name of Quanſhanglin, the route was continued.

The villages we now paſſed were well peopled, but the difference is very great indeed between the population, as well as cultivated ſtate, of China and Tartary. On this ſide of the wall, the picture is extremely varied, the face and productions of the country are no longer the ſame; nor were there any towns of conſideration in the latter part of our journey.

At two o'clock in the afternoon we arrived, very much fatigued by the badneſs of the roads, and the jolting faculties of our carriages, at the palace of Callachotreſhangſu. It is a ſpacious and noble edifice, but has not been lately inhabited; as might well be ſuppoſed, from the great number of ſquirrels running about the courts, and haunting the apartments.

Sunday 8.

The embaſſy continued its route at ſix o'clock, and, in about two hours, arrived at one of the emperor's pagodas, about three miles from the Imperial reſidence. There a more abundant diſplay of refreſhment was prepared

1793. September. prepared than we had ſeen for ſome time, from the difficulty of procuring them in the country through which we paſſed. Some time was alſo neceſſary for every part of the ſuite to arrange their dreſs, and ſettle their appearance. At half paſt nine, however, we arrived at a ſmall village, called Quoangcho, at about the diſtance of a mile from Jehol. Here the ſuite alighted from their horſes and carriages, and put themſelves in a ſtate of preparation for the entry; which proceeded in the following manner, amidſt a prodigious concourſe of people, whom curioſity had led to ſee ſuch a ſpectacle as they had never ſeen before, and will never, I believe, behold again.

The ſoldiers of the royal artillery, commanded by Lieutenant Pariſh;

The light-horſe and infantry, commanded by Lieutenant Crewe;

The ſervants of the Ambaſſador, two and two;

The couriers;

The mechanics, two and two;

The muſicians, two and two;

The gentlemen of the ſuite, two and two;

Sir George Staunton in a palanquin;

The Ambaſſador and Mr. Staunton in the poſt-chaiſe, with a black-boy, dreſſed in a turban, behind it, cloſed the proceſſion.

There was, indeed, ſomewhat of parade in all this buſineſs, but it was by no means calculated to impreſs a favourable idea of the greatneſs of the Britiſh nation, on the minds of thoſe beheld it; they might be pleaſed with its novelty; but it did not, in any degree, poſſeſs that characteriſtic appearance which was ſo neceſſary on the preſent occaſion. The military departments made a reſpectable figure, and the gentlemen of the ſuite cannot be ſuppoſed for a moment to derogate from the diplomatic character in which they were involved; but the reſt of the company exhibited a very awkward appearance: ſome wore round hats, ſome cocked hats, and others ſtraw hats: ſome were in whole

whole boots, ſome in half boots, and others in ſhoes with coloured ſtockings. In ſhort, unleſs it was in ſecond-hand coats and waiſtcoats, which did not fit them, the inferior part of the ſuite did not enjoy even the appearance of ſhabby uniformity. 1795. September.

In this ſtate and order the proceſſion moved on with a ſlow pace to the city of Jehol, and ſoon after ten o'clock arrived at the palace provided for the accommodation of the Britiſh embaſſy in this city. Here the military part of the cavalcade formed a line to receive the Ambaſſador with the uſual honours.

Thus the embaſſy arrived at the end of its tedious and troubleſome journey: but the manner of its reception did not fill us with any extravagant expectation as to the iſſue of it: for not a mandarin appeared to congratulate the Ambaſſador on his arrival, or to uſher him, with that form which his dignity demanded, to the apartments provided for him. In ſhort, we came to this palace with more than uſual ceremony; but we entered into it with as little, as any of thoſe where we had been accommodated during our journey. This appeared to be the more extraordinary, as it was the avowed expectation of the principal perſons of the ſuite, that the Ambaſſador would be met, on his entry at Jehol, by the Grand Choulaa, the Imperial Miniſter of ſtate: but on what grounds this expectation was formed, or for what reaſon it received ſuch a diſappointment, it is not for me to offer a conjecture.

On our arrival, Lieut. Col. Benſon ordered the troops to hold themſelves in readineſs to fall into a line at a moment's warning; and deſired the ſervants, mechanics, &c. to range themſelves in order before the door of the Ambaſſador's apartments, in order to receive the Grand Choulaa, who was expected every moment to pay his viſit of ſalutation and welcome.

In this ſtate of ſuſpenſe we remained from our arrival till paſt four o'clock; in the courſe of which

time

1793. September. time we had paraded at leaſt a dozen times, as ſeveral mandarins came to take a curious view of us, and every one of them was ſuppoſed, in his turn, to be the Grand Choulaa. The arrival of dinner, however, put an end to all expectations of ſeeing him on this day.

The palace, which was now become the reſidence of the embaſſy, is built on the declivity of a hill; the entrance to it is by eight large broad ſteps which lead to a wooden gateway, through which there is a paſſage to a large court, paved in the center with large flat ſtones. On each ſide of this court there is a long and broad gallery roofed with black ſhining tiles, and ſupported in front by ſtrong wooden pillars. That on the left was employed at this time as a kitchen, and encloſed by mats nailed along the pillars to the height of ſeven or eight feet: the other, on the oppoſite ſide, was quite open, and uſed as a place of parade and exerciſe for the ſoldiers. At the upper end of this court there is another neat gallery or platform laid with ſtones, and roofed in the ſame manner as the others. To this there is an aſcent of three ſteps, and a door opens from it into another court, the wings of which afforded chambers for the military part of the embaſſy; and the center part, fronting the gallery, to which there is an aſcent of three ſteps, contained the apartments of the Ambaſſador and Sir George Staunton: beyond this is another court of the ſame dimenſions, the wings of which were occupied by the mechanics, muſicians and ſervants, and the center of it by the gentlemen of the ſuite: but it conſiſted only of two large rooms, where they ſlept in two diviſions, and a lobby of communication, which was uſed as an eating ſaloon.

This building cannot be deſcribed as poſſeſſing either grandeur or elegance: it does not riſe beyond a ground floor, but is of unequal height, as the ground on which it is built is on a gradual aſcent. It is ſurrounded by a wall, but is overlooked, from the upper parts of the hill, on whoſe declivity it is erected.

But

But though we were as yet rather diſappointed in the reception of honours, we had no reaſon to be diſſatisfied with the attention paid to our more urgent neceſſities; and we dined in comfort and abundance. 1793. September.

This morning, at ſo early an hour as ſeven o'clock, was received a large quantity of boiled eggs, with tea and bread, for breakfaſt. At noon his Excellency was viſited by ſeveral mandarins. Nothing, however, as yet tranſpired that could lead us to form a judgment as to the final iſſue of the buſineſs: as far as any opinion could be formed from the general aſpect of things, it did not bear the promiſe of that ſucceſs, which had been originally expected from it. Monday 9.

The Grand Choulaa ſtill delayed his expected viſit.

In this palace, as in our former places of reſidence, we experienced the jealous precaution of the Chineſe government; we were kept here alſo in a ſtate of abſolute confinement; and, on no pretext, was it permitted to any perſon, attached to the embaſſy, to paſs the gates.

This morning his Excellency was viſited by a mandarin, accompanied by a numerous train of attendants. He remained with the Ambaſſador and Sir George Staunton about an hour, in which ſome neceſſary formalities were interchanged; and then returned with the ſame form in which he came. During the viſit of the mandarin, his attendants were very buſily employed in examining the dreſs of the Engliſh ſervants; the lace of which they rubbed with a ſtone to certify its quality, and then looking at each other with an air of ſurpriſe, they ſhook their heads and ſmiled; a ſufficient proof that the Tartars are not unacquainted with the value of metals; at leaſt, they clearly comprehended the inferior value of the trimmings that decorated the liveries of the embaſſy. They appeared to be a polite and pleaſant people, and of an agreeable appearance. Tueſday 10.

Though

1793. September.

Though it cannot be ſuppoſed that ſuch a conference as was this morning held between the Britiſh Ambaſſador and the mandarin would be communicated to the general attendants on the embaſſy, yet we could not reſiſt the ſpirit of conjecture on the occaſion: the following circumſtance, which took place this morning, did not ſerve to diſſipate that diſpoſition to forebode ill, which prevailed among us.

The Ambaſſador ordered Mr. Winder, one of his ſecretaries, to intimate to the ſervants that, in caſe they ſhould find, in the courſe of the day, any deficiency in their proviſions, either in quality or quantity, they ſhould not reflect or complain to the people who ſupplied them, but leave them untouched, and intimate the grievance to his Excellency; who requeſted, for very particular and weighty reaſons, that this order might be punctually obſerved.

It became thoſe to whom this intimation was made, to pay the moſt willing obedience to it; at the ſame time, it excited no ſmall degree of aſtoniſhment that we ſhould thus be ordered to prepare ourſelves for ill-treatment in the article of proviſions, of which we had, hitherto, ſo little reaſon to complain. Our treatment in this reſpect had been not only hoſpitable, but bounteous in the extreme. To ſuggeſt cauſes of complaint to thoſe who never yet had reaſon to complain, was a conduct perfectly unintelligible in itſelf; and was, therefore, very naturally referred to the interview of the morning between the mandarin and the Ambaſſador.

When, however, dinner came, we were ſenſible that the precautions communicated to us were, as we expected to find them, the reſult of ſome well-grounded ſuſpicion; for, inſtead of that abundance with which our tables had hitherto been ſerved, there was not now a ſufficient quantity of proviſions for half the perſons who were ready to partake of them.

The

The emotions of every one attached to the embaſſy were, I believe, very unpleaſant upon the occaſion. We not only felt the probability that we might be ſtarved as well as impriſoned; but that the embaſſy itſelf was treated with diſreſpect; and, of courſe, we felt ſome alarm, leſt the important objects of it would quickly vaniſh into nothing. We had alſo our feelings as Britons, and felt the inſult, as it appeared to us, which was offered to the crown and dignity of the firſt nation in the world. 1793. September.

This meagre meal, therefore, was left untouched; and, in conformity to the orders which had been received, complaints were preferred to his Excellency on the occaſion; and, on a report being made to him that the repreſentations which had been made were founded in reality, Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, was requeſted to communicate the cauſe of diſcontent to the mandarin, and to inſiſt on more hoſpitable uſage: nor was the remonſtrance without an immediate effect; for, within five minutes after it was made, each table was ſerved with a variety of hot diſhes, not only in plenty, but profuſion.

Why this entertainment, when it muſt have been in actual ſtate of preparation to be ſerved, was thus withheld from us, could not be reconciled to any principle of juſtice or policy. To ſuppoſe that it proceeded from caprice, or an humorous ſpirit of tantaliſing, cannot be readily imagined; and, as for any ſaving of expenſe in the buſineſs, that could be no object to the treaſury of the Chineſe Emperor. It was conſidered, therefore, as an enigma, which, as the evil was removed, ſoon ceaſed to be a ſubject of curioſity or inquiry.

The Ambaſſador was this morning pleaſed to order the preſents which were brought from Pekin, to be unpacked in the great platform, or portico, facing his Excellency's apartments; where ſeveral ranges of tables were placed to receive them. They were as follows: Wedneſday 11.

Two

1793. September.

Two hundred pieces of narrow coarſe cloth, chiefly black and blue.
Two large teleſcopes.
Two air guns.
Two beautiful fowling pieces; one inlaid with gold, and the other with ſilver.
Two pair of ſaddle piſtols, enriched and ornamented in the ſame manner.
Two boxes, each containing ſeven pieces of Iriſh tabinets.
Two elegant ſaddles, with complete furniture; the ſeats of theſe were of fine doe ſkin, ſtitched with ſilver thread; the flaps were of a bright yellow ſuperfine cloth, embroidered with ſilver, and enriched with ſilver ſpangles and taſſels; the reins and ſtirrup-ſtraps were of bright yellow leather, ſtitched with ſilver; the ſtirrups, buckles, &c. were of ſteel double plated: and,
Two large boxes, containing the fineſt carpets of the Britiſh manufactory.

Theſe were all the preſents which were brought from Pekin: the reſt, conſiſting of various pieces of clock-work and machinery, with carriages, and pieces of artillery, were either too cumberſome or too delicate to venture on ſo long a journey; and were, therefore, intended to be preſented to his Imperial Majeſty, on his return, for the winter ſeaſon, to the capital of his empire.

The preſents were ordered to remain in their preſent ſituation till the Imperial pleaſure ſhould be known concerning them. Centinels were appointed to do duty on the platform where they were placed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

The preſents removed from the palace. A notification received that the Emperor would give audience to the Britiſh Ambaſſador. Orders iſſued to the ſuite on the occaſion. The proceſſion to the Imperial palace deſcribed. The Ambaſſador's firſt audience of the Emperor. Preſents received on the occaſion. The Ambaſſador's ſecond viſit to the Emperor. Additional preſents. Favourable opinions entertained of the ſucceſs of the embaſſy.

THIS morning the conducting mandarin Van-Tadge-In, accompanied by ſeveral of his mandarin brethren, and a troop of attendants, removed the preſents, as was preſumed, to the palace of the Emperor. 1793. September. Thurſday 12.

His Excellency, at the ſame time, received a viſit from a mandarin of the firſt order, who came to notify that the Emperor would, on Saturday morning, give audience to the Ambaſſador of the King of Great Britain at the Imperial palace. This intelligence enlivened the ſpirits, as it animated the hopes, of the whole embaſſy: and, though the Grand Choulaa had not viſited the Ambaſſador, and other circumſtances of an unfavourable aſpect had taken place, the news of the day not only diſſipated our gloom, but renewed the tide of expectation, and made it flow with an accelerated current.

His Excellency received the viſits of ſeveral mandarins of diſtinction, who continued with him upwards of an hour. Friday 13.

Orders were iſſued, that the whole ſuite ſhould be ready on the following morning, at three o'clock, to accompany the Ambaſſador to the Imperial palace.

1793. September. The ſervants were ordered to dreſs in their green and gold liveries, and to wear white ſilk, or cotton ſtockings, with ſhoes; boots of any kind being abſolutely prohibited on this occaſion. It was, at the ſame time, intimated, that neither the ſoldiers, or the ſervants, were to remain at the palace for the return of the Ambaſſador; but when they had attended him there, they were requeſted to return immediately to Jehol, without preſuming to halt at any place whatever for a ſingle moment; as his Excellency had every reaſon to expect that, in a few days, the preſent reſtrictions, which were ſo irkſome to the retinue of the embaſſy, would be removed, and every indulgence granted them which they could reaſonably deſire: and as any deviation from this order would tend to riſque the loſs of that meditated favour. His Excellency ſeriouſly expected it to meet with a general and willing obedience.

Saturday 14. This morning, at ſo early an hour as three o'clock, the Ambaſſador and his ſuite proceeded, in full uniform, to the Emperor's court.

His Excellency was dreſſed in a ſuit of ſpotted mulberry velvet, with a diamond ſtar, and his ribbon; over which he wore the full habit of the order of the Bath, with the hat, and plume of feathers, which form a part of it. Sir George Staunton was alſo in a full court dreſs, over which he wore the robe of a doctor of laws in the Engliſh univerſities, with the black velvet cap belonging to that degree.

Though the morning was ſo dark that we could not diſtinguiſh each other, Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon made an attempt to form a proceſſion, to proceed the palanquin of the Ambaſſador. But this manœuvre was of very ſhort duration, as the bearers of it moved rather too faſt for the ſolemnity of a ſlow march; and, inſtead of proceeding it with a grave pace, we were glad to follow it with a quick one. Indeed, whether it was the attraction of our muſic, or any accidental circumſtance, I know not, we found ourſelves

ourſelves intermingled with a cohort of pigs, aſſes, and dogs, which broke our ranks, ſuch as they were, and put us into irrecoverable confuſion. All formality of proceſſion, therefore, was at an end; and the Ambaſſador's palanquin was ſo far advanced before us, as to make a little ſmart running neceſſary to overtake it. 1793. September.

After a confuſed cavalcade, if it can deſerve that name, we arrived at the palace of the Emperor, in the ſame ſtate of confuſion in which we had proceeded—the pedeſtrian part of the ſuite being a little out of breath with running; and the gentlemen on horſeback, not altogether inſenſible to the riſk of accidents from the dark hour of the morning. In ſhort, it appeared, to the greater part of thoſe who were concerned in it, to be rather ridiculous to attempt to make a parade that no one could ſee.

At about five o'clock the Ambaſſador alighted from his palanquin, amidſt an immenſe concourſe of people; Sir George and Mr. Staunton bearing his train, and followed by the gentlemen attached to the embaſſy.

The ſervants, &c. returned according to order, and the ſoldiers marched back with fife and drum. As our return was by day-light, we had ſome opportunity of examining the appearance of the city where we reſided.

It is a large and populous place, built without any attention whatever, to regularity of deſign, and lies in an hollow, formed by two large mountains. The houſes are low, of a mean appearance, and built chiefly of wood: the ſtreets are not paved in any part of the city, but in that quarter of it which is moſt contiguous to the Emperor's palace; the road to which is laid with large flat ſtones.

As this place is not watered by any river, it cannot be ſuppoſed to enjoy a large portion of commerce. Its trade, however, is not altogether inconſi-

1793. September. derable, from the conſumption occaſioned by the reſidence of the Emperor in the immediate neighbourhood; a circumſtance which not only occaſions a great increaſe of inhabitants, but brings with it the wealth, the luxury, and the expences of a court.

The ſurrounding country wears a greater appearance of fertility, than any I have ſeen in thoſe parts of Tartary through which the embaſſy had paſſed; but, in its beſt ſtate, it is by no means comparable to that of China.

At eleven o'clock in the forenoon, the Ambaſſador and his ſuite returned from the Imperial palace. It was a viſit of mere form and preſentation; and his Excellency, Sir George Staunton, and Mr. Staunton, with Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, were alone admitted into the preſence of the Emperor.

The Emperor, it was ſaid, received the credentials of the embaſſy, with a moſt ceremonious formality. All, however, that we could learn, as a matter of indubitable occurrence, was the notice his Imperial Majeſty was pleaſed to take of Maſter Staunton, the ſon of Sir George Staunton. He appeared to be very much ſtruck with the boy's vivacity and deportment; and expreſſed his admiration of the faculty which the young gentleman poſſeſſed of ſpeaking ſix different languages. The Emperor, to manifeſt the approbation he felt on the occaſion, not only preſented him, with his own hand, a very beautiful fan, and ſeveral ſmall embroidered bags and purſes, but commanded the interpreter to ſignify, that he thought very highly of his talents and appearance.

In a very ſhort time after the Ambaſſador had returned from court, a large quantity of preſents were received from his Imperial Majeſty.

They conſiſted of the richeſt velvets, ſatins, ſilks, and purſes beautifully embroidered. To theſe were added

added large parcels of the beſt tea of the country, made up in ſolid cakes, in the ſize and form of Dutch cheeſe. It is thus, in ſome way, baked together, by which means it will never be affected by air or climate, nor ever loſe its flavour, though kept without any covering whatever. Each of theſe balls weigh about five pounds. 1793. September.

His Excellency diſtributed to every gentleman of the ſuite his proportion of the preſents. Thoſe which were peculiarly addreſſed to their Britannic Majeſties, were depoſited in the lobby, in the boxes wherein they arrived.

This morning, at one o'clock, the Ambaſſador, accompanied by his ſuite, but unattended by any of his guards or ſervants, proceeded to pay a ſecond viſit to the Emperor. The object of this interview was, as we underſtood, to make an attempt to open the negotiation, for the purpoſe of obtaining that extenſion of commerce ſo anxiouſly deſired by our Eaſt-India Company. Sunday 15.

His Excellency did not return till near three o'clock; and, on his arrival, appeared to be very much exhauſted. Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, gave, however, ſuch a favourable account of the general aſpect of the negotiation, as to elevate the hopes of every one concerned in the iſſue of it. He mentioned, that the Emperor had, through the medium of the Grand Choulaa, entered upon the buſineſs of the embaſſy with Lord Macartney; which, as far as it went, had altogether ſucceeded. This favourable information appeared to be confirmed by a ſecond cargo of preſents from his Imperial Majeſty. They conſiſted of large quantities of rich velvets, ſilks, and ſatins, with ſome beautiful Chineſe lamps, and rare Porcelain. To theſe were added a number of callibaſh boxes of exquiſite workmanſhip, beautifully carved on the outſide, and ſtained with a ſcarlet colour, of the utmoſt ſoftneſs and delicacy: the inſide of them was black, and ſhone like japan.

His

1793. September. His Excellency made the ſame diſtribution as he had before done to the gentlemen of the ſuite; while the preſents, addreſſed to their Britannic Majeſties, were aſſigned to the ſame apartment which contained thoſe of the preceding day.

The evening of this day was paſſed in great mirth and feſtivity by the whole ſuite, from the very favourable forebodings which they now entertained of the final ſucceſs of their important miſſion.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The Ambaſſador viſited by mandarins on the part of the Emperor, to invite him to court on the anniverſary of his Imperial Majeſty's birth-day. The whole ſuite attended on the occaſion. The Imperial palace deſcribed. Some account of the Emperor. A ſucceſſion of preſents. Buſineſs tranſacted with the Imperial court. Particular preſent of the Emperor of China to the King of Great Britain. Deſcription of theatrical amuſements. A Britiſh ſoldier tried by a court-martial, and puniſhed. Leave Jehol.

1793. THE Ambaſſador received the viſits of ſeveral mandarins, who came to inform him, that as the following day was the anniverſary of the Emperor's birth-day, his preſence, and that of the whole embaſſy, would be expected at court. September. Monday 16.

This morning, at two o'clock, his Excellency, with the whole of the Britiſh ſuite, ſet out for his Imperial Majeſty's palace, where we arrived, with much interruption, in about two hours, amidſt an immenſe crowd of ſpectators without, and a great concourſe of people within the palace; the latter conſiſting of mandarins of all claſſes and diſtinctions. Tueſday 17.

This palace is built on an elevated ſituation, and commands an extenſive view of the mountainous country that ſurrounds it. The edifice itſelf is neither lofty or elegant, but very extenſive; and contains a very numerous range of courts, ſurrounded with porticos, ornamented with gilding and colours. The gardens extend for ſeveral miles, and are ſurrounded by a ſtrong wall, about thirty feet in height. In front of the

1793. September. the palace there is a large plain, with a conſiderable lake in the center of it.

Here we waited ſeveral hours, till, at length, the approach of the Emperor was announced, by the proſtration of the mandarins, as he advanced. This great perſonage was in a very plain palanquin, borne by twenty mandarins of the firſt order; and were it not for that circumſtance, he could not have been diſtinguiſhed from a common mandarin, as he wore no mark or badge of diſtinction, nor any article of dreſs ſuperior to the higher claſſes of his ſubjects. The ſimplicity of his appearance, it ſeems, proceeds from that wiſe policy which diſtinguiſhes his reign; as it is a favourite principle of his government to check, as much as poſſible, all uſeleſs luxury, and to encourage œconomy among his people. It is from the ſame paternal regard for the ſituation and circumſtances of his ſubjects, that he has ſuppreſſed all public rejoicings on account of his birth-day, in this leſs flouriſhing part of his dominions; from the apprehenſion that the loyal and affectionate ſpirit of the poorer claſſes of the people would diſtreſs themſelves, in promoting the feſtive celebration of the day. This prohibition, however, as we underſtood, reached no further than the immediate vicinity of the Imperial reſidence; the birth-day of the ſovereign being obſerved with great joy and ſolemnity through every other part of a grateful empire.

The Emperor on this day completed the eighty-fifth year of his age, as he was in the fifty-ſeventh of his reign. Though he had dark, piercing eyes, the whole of his countenance diſcovered the mild traits of benignant virtue, mixed with that eaſy dignity of exalted ſtation, which reſults rather from internal conſciouſneſs, than exterior grandeur.

The appearance of the ſuite was exactly the ſame as on the firſt day of audience; and we returned, in an equal ſtate of embarraſſment and fatigue, at one o'clock. A very large quantity of preſents ſoon followed

lowed us, consisting of the same kind of articles as had been already sent, but of different colours and patterns. There were, however, added, on the present occasion, a profusion of fruits and confectionary, sufficient to have furnished a succession of fine deserts, if our stay had been prolonged to twice the period which was destined for our abode at Jehol. 1793, September.

The Chinese possess the art of confectionary in a very superior degree, both as to its taste, and the variety of its forms and colours. Their cakes of every kind are admirably made, and more agreeable to the palate than any I remember to have tasted in England, or any other country. Their pastry is also as light as any I have eaten in Europe, and in such a prodigious variety, as the combined efforts of the European confectioners, I believe, would not be able to produce.

This morning the Ambassador went to the Imperial palace, but not in the former style of parade, to have his audience of leave, as the period of our stay in Tartary was verging to a period. Wednesday 18.

His Excellency, at the same time, transacted certain official business at court, which was said without reserve at the time, by the gentlemen of the suite, to be as follows:

The Emperor of China refused, in the first instance, to sign, and of course, to enter into any engagement by a written treaty with the Crown of Great Britain, or any other nation; as such a conduct, on his part, would be contrary to the ancient usage, and, indeed, an infringement of the ancient constitutions, of the empire. At the same time he was pleased to signify his high respect for his Britannic Majesty and the British nation; and that he felt a strong disposition to grant them greater indulgencies than any other European power trading to his dominions; nor was he unwilling to make such a new arrangement of the duties payable by British ships arriving at Canton, as appeared to be a leading object of the negotiation. At the same

1793. September. same time, however, he ſhould be ever attentive to the real intereſts of his own ſubjects, an atom of which he would never ſacrifice; and ſhould, therefore, withdraw his favours to any foreign nation whenever it might appear to be incompatible with the intereſts of his own; or that the Engliſh ſhould, by their conduct in trade, forfeit their pretenſions to any advantages which might be granted them in preference to other nations trading to China. Theſe were the declarations of the Emperor on the occaſion, which did not, in his opinion, require any written inſtrument or ſignature to induce him to realiſe and fulfil.

At the ſame time, to prove the high regard and eſteem the Emperor of China entertained for the King of Great Britain, his Imperial Majeſty delivered, from his own hand, into that of the Ambaſſador, a very valuable box, containing the miniature pictures of all the preceding emperors; to which is annexed, a deſcription in verſe by each emperor, deſcriptive of himſelf, and the principal features of his government, as well as a line of conduct recommended to their ſeveral ſucceſſors.

The Emperor on preſenting this gift to the Ambaſſador, ſpoke to the following purport:

"Deliver this caſket to the King your maſter, with your own hand, and tell him, though the preſent may appear to be ſmall, it is, in my eſtimation, the moſt valuable that I can give, or my empire can furniſh; for it has been tranſmitted to me through a long line of my predeceſſors, and is the laſt token of affection which I had reſerved to bequeath to my ſon and ſucceſſor; as a tablet of the virtues of his anceſtors, which he had only to peruſe, as I ſhould hope, to inſpire him with the noble reſolution to follow ſuch bright examples; and, as they had done, to make it the grand object of his life to exalt the honour of the Imperial throne, and advance the happineſs and proſperity of his people."

Such

Such were the words delivered by the Emperor on the occaſion, as communicated by Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, and which occaſioned, as may be imagined, no ſmall degree of ſpeculation among the gentlemen of the retinue. 1792 September

The Ambaſſador returned to dinner, and ſoon after repaired again to the Imperial palace, with his whole ſuite and attendants, to ſee a play which was expreſsly performed as a particular mark of reſpect to the embaſſy.

This dramatic entertainment was repreſented in one of the inner courts of the palace, on a temporary ſtage erected for the purpoſe. It was decorated with a profuſion of ſilk, ribbons, and ſtreamers, and illuminated with great ſplendour and elegance.

The performance conſiſted of a great variety of mock battles and military engagements; lofty tumbling, as it is expreſſed with us, and dancing both on the tight and ſlack ropes; and in all theſe exerciſes that agility was diſplayed, which would have done no diſcredit to the gymnaſtic amuſements of Sadler's Wells or Aſtley's amphitheatre: but the ſkill of the performers was more particularly aſtoniſhing in the art of balancing, in which they excelled any thing of the kind I had ever ſeen. By an imperceptible motion, as it appeared, of the joints of their arms and legs, they gave to baſons, jugs, glaſſes, &c. an apparent power of locomotion, and produced a progreſſive equilibrium, by which theſe veſſels changed their poſitions from one part to another of the bodies of the balancers, in a manner ſo extraordinary, that I almoſt ſuſpected the correctneſs of my own ſenſes.

The ſucceſſion of entertainments was concluded by a variety of curious deceptions by ſlight of hand, which the almoſt magical activity of Breſlaw or Comus has never exceeded: and, as a proof of my aſſertion, I ſhall mention one of them, which, I muſt own, aſtoniſhed me, and ſeemed to have an equal effect on the reſt of the ſpectators.

The

1793. September. The performer began by exhibiting a large baſon in every poſſible poſition, when he ſuddenly placed it on the ſtage with the hollow part downwards, and inſtantly taking it up again, diſcovered a large rabbit, which eſcaped from the performer, who attempted to catch it, by taking refuge among the ſpectators. This deception was perfectly unaccountable to me, as there were no viſible means whatever of communication, by which it was poſſible to convey ſo large an animal to the ſpot: the ſtage was alſo covered with matting, ſo that it could not be conveyed through the floor, which, if that had been the caſe, muſt have been diſcovered by thoſe, and there were many of them, who were within three yards of the ſpot; beſides, the whole diſplay of the trick occupied but a few ſeconds. Several other deceptions of a ſimilar kind prolonged our amuſement. The whole of the entertainment was accompanied by a band of muſicians, placed on the ſtage.

The theatre was filled with perſons of diſtinction, and formed a very ſplendid appearance. The Ambaſſador and his ſuite returned about nine o'clock, having been very much gratified by the entertainment of the evening.

Thurſday 19. At noon ſeveral mandarins came to viſit his Excellency; when every individual belonging to the embaſſy received a pipe and tobacco-bag containing a quantity of that herb for ſmoaking.

In the ſeveral viſits which the mandarins of different claſſes paid to the Ambaſſador, they never varied in their exterior appearance, and changes of raiment do not ſeem to be an object of attention in China, as it is, more or leſs, in every part of Europe. Even the court dreſs of the mandarins differs very little from their ordinary habiliments. It conſiſts of a robe that falls down to the middle of the leg, and is drawn round the lower part of the neck with ribbons. On the part which covers the ſtomach, is a piece of embroidery worked on the garment about ſix inches ſquare; and is finiſhed in gold or ſilk of different colours,

lours, according to the rank of the wearer: this badge of diſtinction has its counterpart on a parallel part of the back, minutely correſponding in pattern and dimenſions. In winter, it is generally made of velvet, and its prevailing colour is blue. The ſaſh, which, on all other occaſions is worn round the waiſt, is diſpenſed with at court, and the dreſs is left to its own eaſe and natural flow. 1793. September.

As I am now come to a period when a certain degree of authority was attempted to be aſſumed, altogether inconſiſtent with the character and privileges of Engliſhmen, and which, I fear, conveyed no favourable impreſſion to the Chineſe of our national character and cuſtoms; I ſhall previouſly ſtate the orders iſſued by Lord Macartney, and read to the ſhip's companies, and all perſons of every rank attached to the ſuite, about five o'clock in the evening of the 20th day of July, 1793.

Sealed and ſigned MACARTNEY.

"As the ſhips and brigs attendant on the embaſſy to China are now likely to arrive in port a few days hence, his Excellency the Ambaſſador thinks it his duty to make the following obſervations and arrangements:

"It is impoſſible that the various important objects of the embaſſy can be obtained, but through the good will of the Chineſe: that good will may much depend on the ideas which they ſhall be induced to entertain of the diſpoſition and conduct of the Engliſh nation, and they can judge only from the behaviour of the majority of thoſe who come amongſt them. It muſt be confeſſed, that the impreſſions hitherto made upon their minds, in conſequence of the irregularities committed by Engliſhmen at Canton, are unfavourable even to the degree of conſidering them as the worſt among Europeans; theſe impreſſions are communicated to that tribunal in the capital, which reports to, and adviſes the Emperor upon all concerns with foreign countries. It is therefore eſſential, by a conduct particularly regular and

1793. September. and circumſpect, to impreſs them with *new, more juſt, and more favourable* ideas of Engliſhmen; and to ſhew that, even to the loweſt officer in the ſea or land ſervice, or in the civil line, they are capable of maintaining, by example and by diſcipline, due order, ſobriety, and ſubordination, among their reſpective inferiors. Though the people in China have not the ſmalleſt ſhare in the government, yet it is a maxim invariably purſued by their ſuperiors, to ſupport the meaneſt Chineſe in any difference with a ſtranger, and if the occaſion ſhould happen, to avenge his blood; of which, indeed, there was a fatal inſtance not long ſince at Canton, where the gunner of an Engliſh veſſel, who had been very innocently the cauſe of the death of a native peaſant, was executed for it, notwithſtanding the utmoſt united efforts on the part of the ſeveral European factories at Canton to ſave him; peculiar caution and mildneſs muſt conſequently be obſerved in every ſort of intercourſe or accidental meeting with any the pooreſt individual of the country.

"His Excellency, who well knows that he need not recommend to Sir Eraſmus Gower to make whatever regulations prudence may dictate on the occaſion, for the perſons under his immediate command, as he hopes Capt. Mackintoſh will do for the officers and crew of the Hindoſtan, truſts alſo that the propriety and neceſſity of ſuch regulations, calculated to preſerve the credit of the Engliſh name, and the intereſt of the mother country in theſe remote parts, will inſure a ſteady and cheerful obedience.

"The ſame motives, he flatters himſelf, will operate likewiſe upon all the perſons immediately connected with, or in the ſervice of, the embaſſy.

"His Excellency declares that he ſhall be ready to encourage and to report favourably hereupon the good conduct of thoſe who ſhall be found to deſerve it; ſo he will think it his duty, in caſe of miſconduct or diſobedience of orders, to report the ſame with equal exactneſs, and to ſuſpend or diſmiſs tranſgreſſors, as the occaſion may require. Nor, if offence ſhould be offered

ed to a Chineſe, or a miſdemeanor of any kind be committed, which may be puniſhable by their laws, will he deem himſelf bound to interfere for the purpoſe of endeavouring to ward off or mitigate their ſeverity. 1793 September.

"His Excellency relies on Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, commandant of his guard, that he will have a ſtrict and watchful eye over them; vigilance, as to their perſonal demeanor, is as requiſite in the preſent circumſtances, as it is, though from other motives, in regard to the conduct of an enemy in time of war. The guard are to be kept conſtantly together, and regularly exerciſed in all military evolutions; nor are any of them to abſent themſelves from on board ſhip, or from whatever place may be allotted them for their dwelling on ſhore, without leave from his Excellency, or commanding officer. None of the mechanics, or ſervants, are to leave the ſhip, or uſual dwelling on ſhore, without leave from himſelf, or from Mr. Maxwell; and his Excellency expects, that the gentlemen in his train will ſhew the example of ſubordination, by communicating their wiſhes to him before they go, on any occaſion, from the ſhip, or uſual dwelling place on ſhore.

"No boxes or packages, of any kind, are to be removed from the ſhip, or, afterwards, from the place where they ſhall be brought on ſhore, without the Ambaſſador's leave, or a written order from Mr. Barrow, the comptroller; ſuch order deſcribing the nature, number, and dimenſions of ſuch packages.

"His Excellency, in the moſt earneſt manner, requeſts that no perſon whatever belonging to the ſhips be ſuffered, and he deſires that none of his ſuite, guard, mechanics, or ſervants, preſume to offer for ſale, or propoſe to purchaſe, in the way of traffic, the ſmalleſt article of merchandize of any kind, or under any pretence whatever, without leave from him previouſly obtained. The neceſſity of avoiding the leaſt appearance of traffic accompanying an embaſſy to Pekin was ſuch, as to induce the Eaſt India Company to forego the profits of a new market, and deterred them from ſhipping any goods for ſale in the Hindoſtan, as being deſtined

to

1793. September. to attend upon the embaſſy, the dignity and importance of which, in the prejudiced eyes of the Chineſe, would be utterly loſt, and the good conſequences expected from it, even on commercial points, totally prevented, if any actual tranſactions, though for trifles, for the purpoſe of gain, ſhould be diſcovered amongſt any of the perſons concerned in conveying, or attending an Ambaſſador; of which the report would ſoon infallibly ſwell into a general ſyſtem of trading. From this ſtrictneſs his Excellency will willingly relax whenever ſuch advances ſhall have been made by him in negotiation as will ſecure the object of his miſſion; and when a permiſſion from him to an European, to diſpoſe of any particular article of merchandize, ſhall be conſidered as a favour granted to the Chineſe purchaſer. His Excellency is bound to puniſh, as far as in him lies, any the ſlighteſt deviation from this regulation: he will eaſily have it in his power to do ſo, in regard to the perſons immediately in his train, or ſervice. The diſcipline of the navy will render it equally eaſy to Sir Eraſmus Gower, in reſpect to thoſe under his immediate command; and the Eaſt India Company have, by their order of the 5th of September, 1792, and by their letter of the 8th of the ſame month and year, fully authorized his Excellency to enforce compliance, with the ſame regulation, among the officers of the Hindoſtan. A copy of the ſaid order, and an extract from the ſaid letter, here follow, in order that Captain Mackintoſh may communicate the ſame to his officers. His Excellency depends upon him to prevent any breach or evaſion of the ſame among any of his crew.

At a Court of Directors held on Wedneſday, the 5th of September, 1792.

"Reſolved,

"That the Right Honourable Lord Viſcount Ma-
"cartney be authorized to ſuſpend, or diſmiſs the
"commander, or any officer of the Hindoſtan, who
"ſhall be guilty of a breach of covenants, or

"diſobe-

" diſobedience of orders from the Secret Committee, 1793.
" or from his Excellency, during the continuation of
" the embaſſy to China. September.

(Signed) "W. RAMSEY, Sec."

Extract from the Chairman and Deputy Chairman's Letter to Lord Macartney, dated the 8th of Sept. 1792.

" The Secret Committee having given orders to
" Captain Mackintoſh, of the Hindoſtan, to put him-
" ſelf entirely under your Excellency's direction, as
" long as may be neceſſary for the purpoſe of the em-
" baſſy, we have incloſed a copy of his inſtructions,
" and of the covenants which he has entered into, to-
" gether with an account of his private trade, and that
" of his officers: there is no intention whatever, on
" the part of the court, to permit private trade in any
" other port, or place, than Canton, to which the ſhip
" is ultimately deſtined, unleſs your Excellency is ſa-
" tisfied that ſuch private trade will not prove of de-
" triment to the dignity and importance annexed to
" the embaſſy, or to the conſequences expected there-
" from, in which caſe your conſent in writing becomes
" neceſſary to authorize any commercial tranſaction
" by Captain Mackintoſh, or any of his officers, as
" explained in the inſtructions from the Secret Com-
" mittee. But as we cannot be too guarded with re-
" ſpect to trade, and the conſequences which may re-
" ſult from any attempt for that purpoſe, we hereby
" authorize your Excellency to ſuſpend, or diſmiſs the
" commander, or any officer of the Hindoſtan, who
" ſhall be guilty of a breach of covenants, or diſobe-
" dience of orders from the Secret Committee, or
" from your Excellency, during the continuance of the
" preſent embaſſy."

" His Excellency takes this opportunity of declar-
ing alſo, that however determined his ſenſe of duty
makes him to forward the objects of his miſſion, and
to watch, detect, and puniſh, as far as in his power,
any crime, diſobedience of orders, or other behaviour

 tending

1793. September. tending to endanger, or delay the ſucceſs of the preſent undertaking, or to bring diſcredit on the Engliſh character, or occaſion any difficulty, or embarraſſment to the embaſſy: ſo in the like manner ſhall he feel himſelf happy in being able at all times to report and reward the merit, as well as to promote the intereſt, and indulge the wiſhes, of any perſon who has accompanied him on this occaſion, as much as may be conſiſtent with the honour and welfare of the public.

"In caſe of the abſence or engagements of his Excellency, at any particular moment, application may be made in his room to Sir George Staunton, whom his Majeſty was pleaſed to honour with a commiſſion of miniſter plenipotentiary, to act on ſuch occaſions."

Given on board his Majeſty's ſhip the Lion, the 16th day of July, 1793.

By his Excellency's Command.

(Signed) ACHESON MAXWELL, EDWARD WINDER, } Secretaries.

Having thus given at large, and from the firſt authority, the whole of thoſe regulations which were framed, and with great good ſenſe and true policy, to forward the objects of the embaſſy, I ſhall now proceed to ſtate certain circumſtances, which do not altogether appear to be conſiſtent with, if they may not be conſidered by ſome, as violations of, them.

It was now hinted to all the ſervants of the Ambaſſador, that they were hereafter to conſider themſelves as ſubject to military law, and that the corporeal puniſhment uſual in the army would be applied to them, if they ſhould refuſe to obey the commands of any of their ſuperiors in the ſuite. Such an idea, as may be ſuppoſed, occaſioned no ſmall alarm, as well as abhorrence in the minds of thoſe who would be affected by a regulation ſo contrary to every principle

principle of right or juſtice: and when they were at ſuch a diſtance from their own happy country, that any one injured by ſuch an act of tyranny, might never again return to the protection of that power which would avenge it. 1793. September.

To the honour of Sir George Staunton, I have the ſatisfaction to ſay, from the general report in the palace, that he reprobated, in very ſevere terms, the propoſition of a meaſure ſo ſubverſive of thoſe privileges, which, as Engliſhmen, we carried with us into the heart of Tartary; and which no power of the embaſſy had a legal right to invade.

This ſtrange extenſion of military diſcipline was certainly propoſed to Lord Macartney by ſome officious perſons in the ſuite; but the experiment, very happily for all parties, was never attempted to be made.

When Lieutenant Colonel Benſon ordered a court-martial to be held on one of his ſoldiers, and ſaw the ſentence of it carried into execution, he did that which he had a legal power to do, however indiſcreet the exerciſe of it might be: but in the verge of an embaſſy, which, within its own circle, carries the liberties of Engliſh ſubjects to the remoteſt regions of the globe, any attempt to infringe them, deſerves the ſevereſt reprobation.

This morning, James Cootie, a private in the infantry, who compoſed a part of the Ambaſſador's guards, was reported to the commanding officer, for having procured, by the aſſiſtance of a Chineſe ſoldier, a ſmall quantity of ſamtchoo, a ſpirituous liquor already deſcribed; for which offence he was immediately confined, and ſoon after tried by a court-martial, conſiſting of a certain number of his comrades, and a corporal as preſident; and the ſentence pronounced on this unfortunate man was approved by Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon.

In conſequence of this ſentence, all the Britiſh ſoldiery were drawn up in the outer court of the palace; and, after obſerving all the forms uſual on ſuch occaſions, the culprit was tied up to one of the pillars of the

1793. September. great portico, and, in the preſence of a great number of the Chineſe, he received the puniſhment of ſixty laſhes, adminiſtered with no common ſeverity.

The mandarins, as well as thoſe of the inferior claſſes who were preſent, expreſſed their abhorrence at this proceeding, while ſome of them declared, that they could not reconcile this conduct in a people, who profeſſed a religion, which they repreſented to be ſuperior to all others, in enforcing ſentiments of benevolence, and blending the duties of juſtice and of mercy. One of the principal mandarins, who knew a little of the Engliſh language, expreſſed his own ſentiments, and thoſe of his brethren, by ſaying, "Engliſhman too much cruel, too much bad."

Of the nature of the ſoldier's offence, I do not pretend to determine; nor ſhall I obſerve on the neceſſity of applying the ſeverity of military diſcipline on the occaſion; theſe things are not within the ſcope of my information or experience: but a little common-ſenſe alone is neceſſary to determine on the impolicy of exhibiting a kind of puniſhment which is unknown in China, and abhorrent to the nature of the people, in the preſence of ſo many of them; as from their numbers, and our general ignorance of the language, it was impoſſible to explain or juſtify it to them, by the policy of our laws. Whether this puniſhment was neceſſary to the diſcipline or good order of the troops, I do not, as I before obſerved, propoſe to conſider; but of this I am ſure, that it was by no means neceſſary to make it a public ſpectacle, and to riſque the unfavourable impreſſions which it might, and, indeed, did make in the minds of the Chineſe, before whom it was purpoſely exhibited.

This meaſure, as I have reaſon to believe, was very much canvaſſed at the time when it was carried into execution, and juſtified on the policy of convincing the Chineſe of our love of order, and the rigour we employed in puniſhing any infringement of it. That it had, as I ſuſpected it would have, the contrary effect,

the

the looks, geſtures, and expreſſions of the Chineſe preſent on the occaſion, are unanſwerable teſtimonies. 1793. September.

Sir Eraſmus Gower, however, as I was informed on my return to the Lion, went a ſtep further at Chuſan, when ſhe lay at anchor off that iſland, in the Yellow Sea. The fact, to which I allude, is known to every one at that time on board the ſhip.

A Chineſe had come on board the Engliſh man of war, from Chuſan, and brought with him a ſmall bottle of ſamtchoo, a kind of dram, in expectation of exchanging it with the ſailors for ſome European article. A diſcovery, however, being made of his deſign, Sir Eraſmus Gower ordered him to be ſeized and puniſhed by the boatſwain's mate, with twelve laſhes; and to add to the bad effects of ſuch a conduct, in the preſence of a great many of the Chineſe, who were then on board.

This is one of thoſe irreconcileable circumſtances which occaſionally happened in the progreſs and completion of this embaſſy; becauſe an application to the mandarins would have had all the effects, which could be deſired, in redreſſing the grievance, and aſſumed the form of a proper and regular proceeding.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Leave the city of Jehol. Deſcription of two rocks in its neighbourhood. Circumſtances of the journey. Arrive at Pekin. Arrangements made there. The remainder of the preſents prepared to be ſent to the Emperor. Sickneſs prevails among the ſoldiers. The Ambaſſador attends his Imperial Majeſty. Brief account of his palace. Further arrangements reſpecting the houſehold of the embaſſy. Preſents to the Emperor and the Grand Choulaa. The Emperor goes to Yeumen-man-yeumen to ſee the preſents. His perſon and dreſs particularly deſcribed. Preſents received from court for their Britannic Majeſties. Circumſtances concerning thoſe which had been ſent to the Emperor. - Report prevails that the embaſſy is to leave Pekin.

1793. September. Tueſday 20. IT was notified by orders, iſſued this morning, that the embaſſy was to quit Jehol on the morrow, to proceed to Pekin, where the final iſſue of it would be known and ſettled.

In the evening the whole of the heavy baggage was ſent off for Pekin. At nine there was a very heavy ſtorm of thunder, lightning, and rain, which continued, without any intermiſſion, till four o'clock of the following morning.

Wedneſday 21. This morning, at eight o'clock, the Britiſh embaſſy took their leave of the city of Jehol, after a ſtrict confinement of fourteen days; as the liberty, with which we had been flattered ſoon after our arrival, had never been granted.

We

We paſſed the Emperor's pagoda at nine o'clock, where we ſaw an Ambaſſador and his ſuite, from the King of Cochin China, refreſhing themſelves. It is an annual viſit to pay tribute from that Prince to the Emperor of China. 1793. September.

The confuſion and ſolicitude which attended the entry into Jehol, prevented me from giving a deſcription of the two rocks, which are among the moſt extraordinary objects I have ever ſeen or read of; and muſt not be paſſed by without ſuch a particular deſcription, as it is in my power to give of them.

The firſt is an immenſe pillar, or column of ſolid rock, which is ſeen from the palace, occupied by the embaſſy at Jehol, at the diſtance, as it appeared to me, of about four miles. It is ſituated on the pinnacle of a large mountain, and near the verge of it: from which it riſes, in an irregular manner, to the height of one hundred feet. Its baſe is ſmall, but it gradually thickens towards the top; and from ſeveral of its projecting parts iſſues ſtreams of the fineſt water.

The upper part of this enormous rock, which is rather flat, appears to be covered with ſhrubs and verdure; but as it is abſolutely inacceſſible, there is no poſſibility of knowing the kind of plants which crown it. When its own individual height is conſidered, and added to the eminence where nature, or perhaps, ſome convulſion of the elements, has placed it, the paſſenger in the valley below cannot look up to it without an equal degree of horror and amazement. It is eſteemed, and with great propriety by the Chineſe, as among the firſt natural curioſities of their country; and is known by the name of Panſuiaſhaung.

The other rock, or rather cluſter of rocks, is alſo a very ſtupendous object, and ſtands on the ſummit of a very grand, though not a fertile, mountain. They are alſo in the form of pillars, and appear, except in one particular point of view, to be a ſolid rock; though they are actually ſeparated from each other, by an interval of ſeveral feet. Their height riſes to near two hundred

1793. hundred feet, as I understand from a correct mathematical admeasurement.

September. Opposite to the mountain which forms the base, rises another of a similar form, which slopes with a more gentle declivity, down to a charming valley, that is formed by them, and is itself watered by a pretty rivulet, abounding in fine trout.

In the course of this afternoon we arrived at the Imperial palace of Callachottueng, where we had the misfortune to lose Jeremiah Reid, one of the royal artillery, who died of the bloody flux, with which he had been afflicted but a very few days. Several men belonging to the military detachments were attacked with the same complaint.

Thursday 22. This morning at one o'clock, the body of the deceased soldier was removed to the next village, to remain there till our arrival, to receive the interment which was due to him. This measure was suggested by the mandarin, who expressed great apprehension lest the circumstance should reach the Emperor, and awaken his alarm respecting any contagious disorder.

At six o'clock the embassy continued its route, and at the small village of Quangchim, where it stopped to breakfast, the body of our deceased companion was interred with military honours.

In the course of this morning intelligence was received by the mandarin, Van-Tadge-In, that his Imperial Majesty had left Jehol, on his return to Pekin: he, therefore, requested the Ambassador and his train to exert themselves in making two stages without halting, that the palaces might be left to receive the attendants of the Emperor.

In consequence of this unexpected requisition, we arrived, after a very fatiguing journey, at the town of Waungchauyeng, in the vicinity of the great wall, of which stupendous object I took another and a last view; but without any novelty of impression, or the acquisition of an additional circumstance concerning it.

At

At a very early hour we continued our route; the air was cold and piercing, and we breakfasted at a place called Caungchumfau; after which we passed a prodigious number of carts, containing the Emperor's baggage. Arrived at three o'clock at Cubacouoo, as the station of the day. 1793. September. Monday 23.

We proceeded on our journey at four in the morning, by the assistance of a very bright moon, and took our first meal at the town of Chanchin; our second regale was taken at Mecucang, and we then proceeded to Whiazow, the last stage of the day. Tuesday 24.

Breakfast was this morning provided for the embassy in the barn-yard of a small village; and the journey of the day was finished at Nanshishee. There I was surprised by the sight of several fields of turnips of an excellent quality. Wednesday 25.

This day finished our returning journey from Tartary, which, as it was by the same route that conducted us thither, and offered no novelty that deserved attention, I have dispatched, with little more than the names of those places where we stopped for refreshment, or repose. After a breakfast at Chingeho, which we found less plentiful than on former occasions, we arrived early in the afternoon at Pekin, and proceeded to the palace of the British Ambassador. Thursday 26.

His Excellency employed a great part of this morning in examining the several arrangements which had been made in the palace during his absence; the whole of which was favoured with his approbation. The gentlemen of the suite also received their particular baggage in their respective apartments, and the final adjustment and distribution of the different parts of the palace was settled. Friday 27.

In the principal room of the Ambassador's apartments, the state canopy, brought from England, was immediately put up. It was made of flowered crimson satin, with festoons and curtains, enriched with fringes of gold. On the back part of it the arms of

Great

1793. September. Great Britain appeared in the richeſt embroidery; the floor beneath it was ſpread with a beautiful carpet, on which were placed five chairs of ſtate, of the ſame materials as the canopy, and fringed with gold. The center chair immediately under the coat of arms was elevated on a platform above the reſt, to which there was an aſcent of two ſteps. The whole had been arranged with great taſte in England, and, in its preſent ſituation, made a very ſuperb appearance, in every reſpect ſuited to the occaſion for which it was erected. At the other extremity of the apartment, oppoſite to the canopy, were hung the whole length portraits of their Britannic Majeſties; ſo that this chamber wanted no decoration appropriate to the exterior of diplomatic dignity.

Theſe diſpoſitions being compleated, and in a manner equally ſuited to the ſplendor of the embaſſy, as to the individual convenience of thoſe who compoſed it, nothing remained to perfect the domeſtic eſtabliſhment, but the regulation of the different tables to be provided for the ſeveral departments of the houſehold: which it was thought proper to delay till the arrival of the Emperor at Pekin.

Captain Mackintoſh propoſed to ſet off on the Monday to join his ſhip, the Hindoſtan, now lying at Chuſan, and to proceed to Canton, there to take in his cargo for England, having ſeen, as he conceived, a favourable commencement of this important embaſſy, in which his maſters, the Eaſt India Company, had ſuch a predominant intereſt.

Saturday 28. This day the Emperor of China returned to the Imperial palace in Pekin; and his arrival was announced by a grand diſcharge of artillery.

The occupations of this day in the palace of the Ambaſſador were entirely confined to writing letters for England, of which Captain Mackintoſh was to take the charge; it then being conſidered by Lord Macartney as a ſettled arrangement with the court of

of Pekin, that the Engliſh embaſſy ſhould remain in that city during the winter, to carry on the important negotiations with which it was entruſted. 1793. September.

His Excellency received the viſits of ſeveral mandarins. Certain packages deſigned for the Emperor were prepared to be preſented to his Majeſty: they conſiſted of ſuperfine broad and other cloths of various kinds of Britiſh manufacture. Sunday 29.

In conſequence of the ſickneſs that prevailed among the ſoldiers belonging to the embaſſy, it was thought expedient to eſtabliſh an hoſpital for their more ſpeedy cure, as well as to ſeparate the invalids from thoſe who were in health and capable of duty. Dr. Gillan and Dr. Scott were accordingly deſired to examine a range of buildings behind the Ambaſſador's apartments, with an open area beyond it, and on the report of thoſe gentlemen, it was determined that they ſhould be formed into an hoſpital. Accordingly ſeveral arrangements took place, to render it comfortable to thoſe who were under the neceſſity of taking up an occaſional abode in it. At this time, of the fifty men which compoſed the guards of the embaſſy, eighteen were in ſuch a ſtate as to require the attentive care and ſkill of the phyſician. Monday 30.

A mandarin came from the Emperor to requeſt that the ordnance preſents might be immediately ſent to the palace of Yeumen-manyeumen, where they were to be proved and examined: but the Chineſe thought themſelves equal to the taſk of proof and examination; for the Britiſh artillery ſoldiers were never employed, as was expected, to diſplay their ſuperior ſkill in the ſcience of engineering and gunnery. October. Tueſday 1.

The chariots, &c. were alſo removed to the ſame place, and the ſadler and carpenters belonging to the embaſſy, with ſome aſſiſtant mechanics, were ſent thither to unpack and hang them on their carriages: this was done, but the workmen were not permitted to adjuſt them fully for preſentation; and came back in the evening to Pekin without receiving orders to return to com-

1793. October. complete their work, and explain the mode of applying the different machines, under their direction, to the reſpective uſes for which they were deſigned.

Wedneſday 2. The Ambaſſador received a formal intimation to wait on the Emperor as to-morrow; when it was hoped and anxiouſly expected that the final ratifications would take place between the miniſters of the two courts, and prepare the way for entering upon the projected negotiation, from which ſo many advantages were expected to be derived to the commerce of Great-Britain.

The ſick were this day removed to that part of the palace which had been fitted up as an hoſpital.

Another package of preſents was opened and examined preparatory to their being ſent to his Imperial Majeſty.

Thurſday 3. The Ambaſſador, in obedience to the requiſition of yeſterday, went in a private manner to the Emperor's palace; where buſineſs was tranſacted between his Excellency and the officers of ſtate; and it was a report among the Engliſh ſuite, but on what foundation I cannot tell, that the requiſitions of the Britiſh Miniſter were ſubmitted to the conſideration of the Imperial Council. This conference laſted two hours, but the reſult of it was not, as may be ſuppoſed, a matter of general communication; but there were no apparent reaſons to ſuppoſe that it was not favourable to the ſucceſs of the embaſſy.

As I had this day attended the Ambaſſador, I ſhall juſt mention what I ſaw of the Imperial palace, which will be compriſed in a very few lines.

It is ſituated in the center of the city, and ſurrounded by a wall about twenty feet in height, which is covered with plaiſter painted of a red colour, and the whole crowned or capped with green varniſhed tiles. It is ſaid to occupy a ſpace that may be about ſeven Engliſh miles in circumference, and is ſurrounded by a kind of gravel walk: it contains a vaſt range of gardens, full, as I was informed, of all thoſe artificial

artificial beauties, which decorate the gardens of China. 1793.
I can only ſay, that the entrance to the palace is by a very ſtrong ſtone gateway, which ſupports a building October.
of two ſtories: the interior court is ſpacious, and the range of building that fronts the gateway riſes to the height of three ſtories, and each of them is ornamented with a balcony or projecting gallery, whoſe railing, paliſadoes, and pillars, are enriched with gilding: the roof is covered with yellow ſhining tiles, and the body of the edifice is plaiſtered and painted with various colours. This outer court is the only part of this palace which I had an opportunity of ſeeing, and is a fine example of Chineſe architecture. The gate is guarded by a large body of ſoldiers, and a certain number of mandarins of the firſt claſs are always in attendance about it.

Of the magnificent and ſplendid apartments this palace contains for private uſe or public ſervice; of its gardens appropriated to pleaſure, or for the ſole production of fruit and flowers, of which report ſaid ſo much, I am not authoriſed to ſay any thing, as my view of the whole was very confined; but, though I am ready to acknowledge that the palace had ſomething impoſing in its appearance, when compared with the diminutive buildings of the city that ſurround it, I could ſee nothing that diſpoſed me to believe the extraordinary accounts which I had heard and read of the wonders of the Imperial reſidence of Pekin.

It cannot be ſuppoſed for a moment, that thoſe who Friday 4.
had no other concern in the embaſſy, than as a part of the retinue neceſſary for its exterior conduct and appearance, ſhould be informed of any of the official circumſtances of it; they could, therefore, only judge of its progreſs from the general arrangements which were made concerning its domeſtic eſtabliſhment. It was, however, with particular ſatisfaction that the following directions were this day received from the Ambaſſador, relative to the future order and diſpoſition of the

1793. October. the tables for the different departments of the houſehold; as an attention to domeſtic buſineſs ſeemed to announce his Excellency's opinion concerning the permanency of our reſidence at Pekin; and, of courſe, an entire diſpoſition in the court of China to give the negotiation every advantage that might be derived from frequent conference and deliberate conſultation.

The order of the tables was as follows:

The table of the Ambaſſador was ordered for himſelf alone; with two covers for gentlemen of the ſuite, who were to be invited in daily ſucceſſion to dine with him.

The next in precedence was that of Sir George Staunton, at which he was to be accompanied by Mr. Maxwell, one of the ſecretaries, Doctor Gillan, Captain Mackintoſh, while he remained at Pekin, Mr. Barrow, and Maſter Staunton. The table of Lieut. Col. Benſon was to be attended by the Lieutenants Pariſh and Crewe, Dr. Scott, Meſſrs. Hickey, Baring, Winder, Alexander, and Dr. Dinwiddie.

The foregoing diſpoſition of the houſehold commenced on this day; but it was thought proper to continue the Chineſe diſhes till the kitchen in the palace was completed, when a certain proportion of Engliſh cookery was to be blended with that of the country. To complete the table arrangements, the cheſts containing the ſervice of plate were removed to the apartments of the Ambaſſador, in order to be prepared for general uſe.

The cabinets of Britiſh manufacture were removed by Chineſe porters to the Imperial palace.

Saturday 5. A large quantity of plated goods, hardware, and cutlery, were unpacked at Sir George Staunton's apartments, a conſiderable quantity of which was damaged. There were alſo ſeveral of Argand's lamps, with a great variety of watches, trinkets, jewellery, &c. &c. The whole of this cargo was equally divided between the Emperor and the Grand Choulaa.

The

The carpenters with ſeveral aſſiſtants were ſent to Yeumen-manyeumen, to clean and complete the carriages, and alſo to ſet up the model of the Royal Sovereign, an Engliſh firſt-rate man of war. 1793. October.

The Emperor himſelf came to the palace; and, after he had taken a view of the preſents, his Majeſty was pleaſed to order eight ingots of ſilver to be given to each perſon; which were inſtantly received.

The account I have given of the perſon of the Emperor was from a partial view as he was ſeated in a palanquin; I ſhall, therefore, repeat the more particular deſcription of him, which was given by the ſix Engliſh artificers who were employed in fitting up and arranging the preſents, when he came to view them, and who were the immediate objects of the Imperial generoſity which has juſt been mentioned.

The Emperor is about five feet ten inches in height, and of a ſlender but elegant form; his complexion is comparatively fair, though his eyes are dark; his noſe is rather aquiline, and the whole of his countenance preſents a perfect regularity of features, which, by no means, announce the great age he is ſaid to have attained: his perſon is attracting, and his deportment accompanied by an affability, which, without leſſening the dignity of the prince, evinces the amiable character of the man.

His dreſs conſiſted of a looſe robe of yellow ſilk, a cap of black velvet with a red ball on the top, and adorned with a peacock's feather, which is the peculiar diſtinction of mandarins of the firſt claſs. He wore ſilk boots embroidered with gold, and a ſaſh of blue ſilk girded his waiſt.

As to the opinion which his Imperial Majeſty formed of the preſents, we could not learn, as he never communicated it, at leaſt, to any of thoſe mandarins, by whom it would have been conveyed to the palace of the Britiſh embaſſy. We only knew, at this time, that the two camera obſcuras were returned, fooliſhly enough,

1793. October. enough, as more ſuited to the amuſement of children, than the information of men of ſcience.

A large number of bales, containing various kinds of broad and narrow cloths of Engliſh manufacture, together with a conſiderable quantity of camlets, two barrel organs, with the remainder of ſuch preſents as were not damaged, were removed from the palace by the Chineſe employed on theſe occaſions. Mr. Plumb, the interpreter, ſometimes accompanied the preſents to explain the nature and application of them, or performed that office to the mandarins, previous to their departure.

As it now was become a matter of certainty that the embaſſy would remain for ſome time at Pekin, the ſuperb ſaddles which had been brought over for his Excellency, and Sir George Staunton, were unpacked and got ready, with all the elegant furniture, for immediate uſe.

A very large quantity of preſents were ſent from the Emperor to their Britannic Majeſties, accompanied with others for the Ambaſſador and his ſuite: which were, as uſual, diſtributed among them.

Sunday 6. At noon his Excellency went, with no other attendants than two gentlemen of his retinue, and one ſervant, to viſit the Emperor; but, on his arrival at court, he very much alarmed the gentlemen with him by fainting away: he was immediately conveyed home, and continued to be very ill during the remainder of the day. The intended interview, therefore, was not effected in conſequence of his ſudden indiſpoſition.

In the forenoon of this day the ſervants of the embaſſy were ſummoned to the apartments of Sir George Staunton, and the ſoldiers to thoſe of Lieut. Col. Benſon; when each perſon received four pieces of ſilk, four pieces of dongaree, (a ſort of courſe nankeen) and a junk of ſilver, being a ſquare ſolid piece of that metal, weighing ſixteen ounces, as a preſent from his Imperial Majeſty.

The

The gentlemen and mechanics were dismissed from their attendance at the palace of Yuamen-manyeumen; for, as all the optical, mechanical, and mathematical instruments were removed from thence, their presence was no longer necessary. Besides, several of these presents, when a trial of them was made before the mandarins, were found to fail in the operations and powers attributed to them; and others of them did not excite that surprise and admiration in the breasts of the Chinese philosophers, which Dr. Dinwiddie and Mr. Barrow expected, who immediately determined upon the ignorance that prevailed in China, and the gross obstinacy of the people. 1793. October.

A report was in circulation this day throughout the palace, that the embassy was to quit Pekin in the beginning of the week: a circumstance which was so contrary to the general expectation, that it did not at first meet with the credit, which it was afterwards found to deserve.

CHAP. XVI.

Orders issued for the suite to prepare for an immediate departure from Pekin. The Emperor refuses to allow of any delay. Great confusion occasioned by this sudden departure. The embassy leaves Pekin. Returns to Tong-tchew. Order of the junks which are to take the embassy to Canton. Difficulties respecting the baggage. The junks enter a canal. Description of it. Circumstances of the voyage. View and cultivation of the country. The Chinese post described. Pass through several large cities. A general account of them.

1793. October. Monday 7. THE carpenters were employed in strengthening the cases that contained the presents from the Emperor of China to their Britannic Majesties.

In the afternoon the report of yesterday was confirmed by an order, issued by the Ambassador, to the whole suite to prepare for departure from Pekin, on Wednesday. Our surprize at such unexpected intelligence may be readily conceived, but the mortification which appeared throughout the palace, on the occasion, was at least equal to the astonishment: for, in one moment, as it were, all the domestic arrangements which had been formed with every attention to individual comfort and repose, were overthrown—our fatiguing pilgrimage was to be renewed, and with all the humiliation that accompanies a forced submission to peremptory power, and the painful despondency which arises from the sudden annihilation of sanguine and well-grounded hope. But, though we might, in the first moments of surprize, be disposed to feel something for ourselves, superior considerations soon succeeded, and we forgot the trifle of personal inconvenience, in the failure of a political measure, which had been pursued with so much labour, hazard, and perseverance; had been supported with

with ſuch enormous expence, and to which our country looked with eager expectation, for the aggrandizement of its commercial intereſts. There was, however, no remedy; and nothing now could be done but to uſe every endeavour to prolong the period aſſigned to the departure of the embaſſy, that there might be ſufficient time to make the neceſſary preparations for leaving Pekin with convenience, and that the Ambaſſador might not appear to be turned out of the metropolis of a country, where he had repreſented the crown of Great Britain. 1793. October.

For theſe reaſons, and they were, it muſt be acknowledged, of very great importance, the attendant mandarin was requeſted to ſtate to the prime miniſter the impoſſibility of our departure at ſo ſhort a notice, not only without very great inconvenience, but abſolute injury; as it would be impoſſible to pack up and arrange the baggage, &c. of the Ambaſſador and his ſuite, in a manner to tranſport it with ſafety, in ſo ſhort a time as was then allotted for that purpoſe.

This commiſſion he readily undertook to execute; and, in the evening, he returned with the permiſſion of the Grand Choulaa, to delay the departure of the Britiſh embaſſy till Friday, which would have given time ſufficient to have made every neceſſary preparation.

The mandarin came with a counter-order of the permiſſion of yeſterday, from the Emperor himſelf, who expreſsly commanded the Ambaſſador, and all his retinue, to quit Pekin on the next day. They were again thrown into a renewed ſtate of confuſion, which I ſhall not attempt to deſcribe. Tueſday 8.

It was reported in the palace, by the Chineſe, that the Emperor having conſidered the buſineſs as completed between the two courts, expreſſed his ſurprize that the Engliſh miniſter ſhould wiſh to make an unneceſſary ſtay at Pekin, and not be eager to return to his own country. His Imperial Majeſty was alſo ſaid to be alarmed at the number of ſick perſons in the retinue of the embaſſy, and to apprehend the communication of a

1793. October. contagious diſorder among his ſubjects. It was alſo reported, that when the braſs mortars were tried in the preſence of the Emperor, his Majeſty admired the ſkill and ingenuity of theſe engines of deſtruction, but deprecated the ſpirit of a people who employed them; nor could he reconcile their improvements in the ſyſtem of deſtruction to the benign ſpirit which they repreſented as the ſoul and operating principle of their religion.

Many other reports of a ſimilar nature were propagated; but the reaſon aſſigned by the Chineſe government, for thus urging the departure of the Ambaſſador, was the near approach of winter, when the rivers would be frozen, and the journey to Canton, through the northern provinces, be crowded with inconvenience and impediment.

Whatever policy governed the councils of China on this occaſion; whether it was an enlarged view of national intereſt, which it was ſuppoſed the propoſitions of Great Britain would not tend to advance, or any diſguſt or prejudice proceeding from miſconduct, and miſmanagement in the embaſſy itſelf, the manner in which the Ambaſſador was diſmiſſed from Pekin, was ungracious, and mortifying in the extreme. For even if it is ſuppoſed to be a policy of the Chineſe government, that no foreign miniſter ſhall be received, but on particular occaſions, and that he is not ſuffered to remain in the country when he has finiſhed his particular miſſion; it does not appear that the buſineſs was at all advanced which Lord Macartney was employed to negotiate; and he certainly would not have entered into any domeſtic arrangements, if he had not conſidered himſelf as ſecure of remaining at Pekin throughout the winter. He muſt have been encouraged to believe that his reſidence would not only be permitted, but acceptable to his Imperial Majeſty; and that there was a very friendly diſpoſition in the councils of China, towards the entering into a treaty with Great Britain, reſpecting a more enlarged ſyſtem of commercial intercourſe between the two countries.

The

The jealouſy of the Chineſe government had ſo far ſubſided as to expreſs a wiſh for an embaſſy from this country, and afterwards to receive it. The power of Great Britain, its poſſeſſions in the Eaſt Indies, with the manner in which they have been acquired, and the general ſtate of Europe, are ſubjects, by no means, unknown at the court of Pekin; nor was the Engliſh ſettlement at Chuſan, or the manner in which it was deſtroyed, altogether forgotten. The Emperor himſelf had not only manifeſted a reſpect for the Britiſh embaſſy, by the great attentions which had accompanied its progreſs, but diſcovered an impatient deſire to receive it by inviting it to his reſidence in Tartary, when he was ſo ſoon to return to Pekin. In ſhort, there was no apparent public reaſon, when the Ambaſſador was once received, why he ſhould not be permitted to proceed in his negotiation: But, even, if any change had taken place in the mind of the Emperor, or any prejudice ariſen againſt the embaſſy, from any indiſcretion or miſconduct in the management of it, which might induce the court of China to put an immediate termination to it; it is wholly irreconcileable to the common rules of political decorum and civility, as well as the principles of juſtice and humanity, that an Ambaſſador, of ſo much conſequence as Lord Macartney, ſhould be diſmiſſed, under his peculiar circumſtances, without the leaſt ceremony; and be not only ordered to depart without allowing the time neceſſary to make the common arrangements for his journey, but alſo refuſed a reſpite only of two days to his urgent ſolicitations. In ſhort, we entered Pekin like paupers; we remained in it like priſoners; and we quitted it like vagrants. 1793. October.

This day, —— Newman, a marine, who, with three of his comrades, had been taken from on board the Lion, to fill the vacancies occaſioned by the death of ſome of the ſoldiers belonging to the embaſſy, died of the flux; and to prevent this circumſtance from being known, his corpſe was conveyed away in the night.

Lord

1793. October. Lord Macartney ſent his own ſtate carriage as a preſent to the Grand Choulaa, who refuſed to accept it. It was then re-demanded to be unſlung and packed up; but no anſwer whatever was returned; and ſo ſhort was the period allotted us to ſtay, and ſo much was to be done in it, that there was no time to make farther inquiries concerning the fate of this chariot, or the reaſons of ſuch an ungracious behaviour on the part of the miniſter by whom it was refuſed.

The hurry and confuſion of this day is beyond deſcription; and if the ſoldiers had not been called in to have aſſiſted in packing the baggage and ſtores, a much greater part muſt have been left behind, that actually became a prey to the Chineſe.

The portraits of their Majeſties were taken down, but as the caſes in which they had come from England, had been broke up for fixtures in the apartments, a few deals, haſtily nailed together, were now their only protection. As for the ſtate canopy, it was not taken down, but abſolutely torn from the wall; as the original caſe that contained it, had been alſo employed in various convenient uſes, and there was not time to make a new one. The ſtate chairs were preſented to ſome of the mandarins; and the canopy was given to ſome of Lord Macartney's ſervants. Though, in the ſcramble, the Chineſe contrived to come in for a ſhare. They alſo contrived to purloin a very large quantity of wine; nor was it poſſible, in ſuch a ſcene of hurry and confuſion, to prevent thoſe opportunities which they were on the watch to ſeize. In one way or other, however, the public baggage, ſtores, furniture, &c. were jumbled together as well as circumſtances would admit; and no pains or activity were wanting in thoſe employed to perform that ſudden and unexpected duty.

Wedneſday 9. The whole of the ſuite were occupied, at a very early hour of this morning, in getting their packages in readineſs, which were taken away by the Chineſe appointed to convey them on the road. The whole of the

the embaſſy ſoon followed. Newman, the marine, was burried on the road to Tong-tchew, and at that town we arrived in the evening, where we found a great change in the article of our accommodations. The apartments which were now allotted to us, were nothing more than temporary ſheds, hung with ſtraw matting. 1793. October.

On going to the river ſide we found the junks ready to receive us; and when the circumſtances of the embarkation were ſettled, the junks were arranged in the following order: Thurſday 10.

No. 1. The Ambaſſador.
2. Sir George and Maſter Staunton.
3. Captain Mackintoſh, Mr. Maxwell, Mr. Barrow, and Dr. Gillan.
4. Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, with the Lieutenants Pariſh and Crewe.
5. Meſſrs. Winder, Baring, Huttner, and Plumb.
6. The Doctors Dinwiddie and Scott, with Meſſrs. Hickey and Alexander.
7. The Muſicians, Mechanics.

The mandarin, Van-Tadge-In, and his attendants, were in ſeparate junks.

All theſe matters being finally adjuſted, his Excellency, with Sir George Staunton, &c. went on board their junks: while the gentlemen were employed in getting their baggage into their reſpective veſſels, which exhibited a new and ſuperior ſcene of confuſion to any we had yet experienced. There was, in the firſt place, no ſmall difficulty in aſſorting the junks, with the perſons who belong to them. Nor were there a ſufficient number of coolies to tranſport the different effects on board the veſſels. In ſhort, thoſe attentions which were ſhewn to the Ambaſſador on his former abode in this city, ſeemed to have been forgotten; and the place which was now appropriated

1793. October. propriated to receive the baggage, was a ſmall ſpot, on the ſide of the river, and protected only by a ſcreen of matting.

I have already mentioned the ſtrange conduct of the Grand Choulaa, reſpecting the chariot which he refuſed to accept from Lord Macartney, and then refuſed to return it. On our arrival, however, at Tongtchew, the chariot appeared to have found its way thither before us; and though we were rather in the habit of being ſurprized, we could not help feeling a conſiderable degree of aſtoniſhment at ſeeing the carriage oppoſite the houſe appointed for the reception of the embaſſy, ſurrounded by crowds of Chineſe, and many of its ornaments defaced. It was, acordingly, drawn down to the river ſide, and a caſe being made for it on the ſpot, to ſecure it from any further injury, it was re-conſigned to the hold of a junk; and after having rolled a few ports in China, was hereafter ſent to figure at Madras.

About four o'clock the whole ſuite were embarked, when dinner was immediately ſerved; nor was it long before they retired to reſt, after the moſt fatiguing day they had experienced ſince their arrival in China.

Friday 11. At a very early hour the junks were unmoored, and the fleet proceeded down the river: but as I have already given the beſt deſcription in my power of the country through which it flows, and the local circumſtances of it, I ſhall paſs on to the day when we changed the natural for the artificial water, with one ſolitary obſervation; that though we ſtill attracted the notice of the inhabitants who lived near the river, the reſpectful attentions of our former voyage were not repeated.

Wedneſday 16. This morning the fleet entered a very noble canal, which communicates with the river near Tyenſing. It is a work of great labour, and prodigious expence; and its ſides are faced with maſonry throughout

out its courſe. At certain diſtances locks are erected to give a current to the water: they are in the form of an half-moon, and confine the water to a narrow paſſage in the middle of the canal, which occaſions a fall of about three feet. The junks acquired an accelerated motion in paſſing theſe locks, which continued for a conſiderable diſtance; and, in order to prevent their receiving any injury from ſtriking againſt the walls of the lock, which, on account of the ſudden ferment of the water, it is not often poſſible to avoid, men are always ſtationed there to let down large leathern pads, which effectually break the ſhock that would otherwiſe be felt from ſuch an accident. 1793. October.

We paſſed through at leaſt thirty of theſe locks in the courſe of this day's voyage, without being able to diſcover any variation in them, as to their conſtruction, or the effects produced by them.

On each ſide of the canal, the country, as far as the eye can reach, is one entire flat, but ſmiling with fertility. Several villages, with their crowds of inhabitants, varied the ſcene; and, at each of them the ſoldiers of the diſtrict appeared in military array, and ſaluted the fleet as it paſſed with three guns.

We paſſed by ſeveral towns and villages, and at every one of them the Ambaſſador and mandarins were received with military honours. Thurſday 17.

It may be proper to obſerve in this place, that a mandarin of the ſecond claſs, named Chootadzin, was on board the fleet, and was to continue with us till our arrival at Hoang-tchew, of which province he is appointed the viceroy. Van-Tadge-In, although a mandarin of the firſt claſs, was inferior to him in authority, as the appointment of viceroy gives precedence to the higheſt order of mandarins.

I obſerved a conſiderable number of rice fields, in which there were ſtone gutters or channels, finiſhed with great neatneſs, and admirably contrived to convey water to every part of the plantations.

For

1793. October. For ſome days the proviſions with which we had been ſupplied, were not only deficient in quantity, but were ſent ready dreſſed and cold; ſo that we found it neceſſary to dreſs them again, or rather heat them up as well as we could. Mr. Plumb, the vehicle of all complaints, and who, in general, contrived to procure redreſs, was employed on the preſent occaſion to repreſent the diſſatisfaction which was felt by the different departments of the embaſſy, reſpecting the deficiency and quality of the daily proviſions.

iday 3. The ſame flat and fertile country appeared on either ſide of the canal, though the view was this day varied by ſeveral gardens, in which there were plantations of that ſhrub which bears what is called the Imperial and gunpowder teas: it grows to the ſize of a gooſberry buſh, with leaves of the ſame ſize. The former of thoſe teas is collected from the firſt, and the other from the ſucceſſive, bloſſoms of that plant.

We continued to paſs through a ſucceſſion of locks, and to excite the curioſity of various towns and villages which poured forth their inhabitants to ſee the extraordinary ſpectacle of an European embaſſy.

Saturday 19. Towns and villages alternately preſented themſelves on either ſide of the canal, with their prodigious population, but poſſeſſed no peculiarity, and offered no circumſtances of novelty which would juſtify a particular deſcription.

The repreſentation which had been made concerning the proviſions produced an immediate change in the ſupply of them: we this day received a large quantity of mutton and beef, with fowls and ducks; to theſe were added bread, flour, tea, ſugar, rice, vegetables of all kinds, with ſoy, oil, candles, charcoal, and wood; and, while the ſolid part of the meal, with the means of preparing it, were amply adminiſtered,

adminiſtered, the elegant addition of fruits of various kinds, and the liquors of the country, were not forgotten. 1793. October.

In the very unexpected ſituation of the embaſſy, it was very natural for thoſe who compoſed the retinue of it to be continually forming conjectures, and eagerly inquiring after any information that might tend to elucidate the extraordinary circumſtances of it. Thus we became acquainted with various reports on the ſubject, ſome of which we were diſpoſed to credit, while we rejected others, as they ſeemed to concur with, or contradict, the events of the moment.

Thus we were not unwilling to believe, as it was propagated among us by ſome of the Chineſe, that a Tartar mandarin had been able to prejudice the Emperor againſt the Engliſh people, by repreſenting them as barbarous, inhuman, and deſtitute of all thoſe amiable qualities which they pretended to poſſeſs: nor were many of the ſuite indiſpoſed to believe that to ſuch an unpropitious circumſtance the embaſſy had been treated, to uſe no worſe expreſſion, with ſuch ſtrange diſreſpect and peremptory diſmiſſion. It was alſo added, that Van-Tadge-In, the attendant mandarin, had ſince repreſented the conduct and character of the embaſſy in a very different point of view, in a written memorial addreſſed to the Emperor; which had induced his Imperial Majeſty to give orders that the Britiſh Ambaſſador and his ſuite, ſhould be abundantly ſupplied with every thing neceſſary for their convenience and comfort, and that they might at all times enjoy the liberty of going on ſhore, and amuſing themſelves at their own diſcretion.

We paſſed a great number of tobacco plantations. The Chineſe cultivate and manufacture this plant in a very ſuperior degree, and are ſuppoſed to poſſeſs greater varieties of it, than any other country in the world. Sunday 20.

The

1793. October. The quantity of tobacco conſumed, and, of courſe, grown in China, muſt be beyond all calculation, as ſmoaking is univerſally practiſed, and by all ranks and ages. Children, as ſoon as they have ſufficient ſtrength or dexterity to hold a pipe in their hands, are taught by their parents to ſmoke, which they feel not only as an habitual amuſement, but is conſidered as a preſervative againſt all contagious diſeaſes.

Several walled cities appeared at ſome diſtance from the canal, whoſe guards and garriſons were marched to the banks, in order to give the uſual ſalute; and one in particular of very great extent and amazing population, called Tohiamfyn. The crowds of people of both ſexes which came to ſee the junks paſs, were beyond all belief.

We this day paſſed ſeveral ſtone bridges, ſome of them were of one, and others of two arches, which appeared to be conſtructed with great ſtrength and excellent maſonry. The number of locks appeared rather to increaſe than diminiſh in the courſe of this day's voyage.

Tueſday 22. The country offers a very fruitful ſcene, and, in ſome places, roſe into hills and uplands. The water-mills, of which we ſaw ſeveral at work, appear to be in a great meaſure the ſame as thoſe uſed in Europe; they were corn-mills, as we were informed; and were ſituated in the midſt of very extenſive fields of that grain, which was almoſt ready for the ſickle.

Several gentlemen of the ſuite went on ſhore to enjoy the exerciſe and variety of walking on the banks of the canal; but the junks were carried on with ſuch rapidity from the quick ſucceſſion of locks, that they were left behind, and the whole fleet was obliged to come to anchor till they rejoined it.

Wedneſday 23. We this morning ſaw a very lofty pagoda ſituated on an eminence: it appeared to be a ſtone building, conſiſting of eight ſtories, each of which was encircled with a balcony, and the whole terminated in an ornamented roof that runs up to a very ſlender point.

We

1793. October. Thurſday 24.

We this day ſaw the Chineſe poſt paſs along the road, on the ſide of the canal, with great expedition. The letters and packets are carried in a large ſquare bamboo baſket, girt with cane hoops and lined: it is locked, and the key is given to the cuſtody of one of the attendant ſoldiers, whoſe office it is to deliver it to the poſt-maſter: the box is faſtened on the courier's ſhoulders with ſtraps, and is decorated at the bottom with a number of ſmall bells, which being ſhaken by the motion of the horſe, make a loud gingling noiſe, that announces the approach of the poſt. The poſt-man is eſcorted by five light-horſe-men to guard him from robbery or interruption. The ſwifteſt horſes are alſo employed on the occaſion, which are renewed at every ſtage; ſo that the poſts of China may vie in expedition with the Engliſh mail.

Friday 25.

The ſucceſſion of populous and large towns was ſo continual, that it would be tedious to mention them but as a general characteriſtic of the country; unleſs ſome particular circumſtance, from its novelty or intereſt, ſhould juſtify deſcription.

When I roſe this morning, I was ſurpriſed to find the junk fleet at anchor in the heart of a very large city, through the center of which the canal paſſes: it is here croſſed by a continual ſucceſſion of bridges, which are connected with a circular breaſt-work on each ſide, guarded by ſoldiers, who ſuffer no veſſels to paſs till they have been inſpected by mandarins who preſide over that department. The fleet was favoured here with the uſual ſalute of three guns, and a very large body of ſoldiers was drawn up on both ſides of the canal: they were completely armed, and wore large helmets, which gave them a very military appearance; while their ranks were enlivened with ſeveral ſtands of colours.

At ſix o'clock the fleet left this city, and at ten paſſed through another, which, as far as we could judge from

1793. October. from our paſſage, was of equal dimenſions and population. Its name is Kord-cheecaung.

To the left of the canal, and in the center of the city, we ſaw a very magnificent and lofty pagoda; it roſe to the height of ten ſtories, each of which is ſurrounded with an elegant gallery, and projecting canopies, ſupported by pillars.

The chief mandarin of the place has an handſome palace guarded by a fort, whoſe garriſon came forth to ſalute the Ambaſſador, as the veſſels paſſed by it.

In the ſubſequent progreſs of this day's voyage we paſſed four other cities, of equal magnitude with thoſe which have been already mentioned; and about nine o'clock at night anchored in the city of Lee-yaungoa, which was illuminated to do honour to the diſtinguiſhed perſons on board the fleet; nor were any of thoſe marks of reſpect omitted which had been demonſtrated in all the places, according to their rank, through which we had paſſed.

A very large body of troops, conſiſting at leaſt of a thouſand men, were drawn up on the banks of the canal; and each man held a pole, with a coloured paper lanthern hanging from it, which, when the troops halt, is ſtuck in the ground; the whole forming a very ſingular and pleaſing ſpectacle.

Saturday 26. The air was this morning extremely cold; the thermometer having ſunk ſo low as forty degrees. At ſeven o'clock we paſſed a lock, whoſe current bore us into the city of Kaunghoo, which, from the great number of junks laying there, muſt be a place of immenſe trade. Indeed, the water was ſo entirely covered with them, that our fleet was obliged to come to anchor, in order to give time for a paſſage to be made between them. The canal took a winding courſe through this place, which is elevated above it, and its banks fall in beautiful ſlopes to the water.

The

The weather was moderate and agreeable: and the prospect was varied with meadows of the richest verdure, and covered with flocks of sheep and herds of cattle. We passed also several large fields of paddy and millet, and the eye ranged over a vast extent of flat and fertile country. 1793. October. Sunday 27.

The voyage of this day furnished no variety—unless a great number of flour-mills may be supposed to vary the scene. Monday 28.

The growing wealth of cultivation we had seen every hour as we proceeded on our voyage, and not a spot appeared, which towns and villages did not occupy, but proved the skill and labour of the husbandman. This morning, however, gave us a prospect of that labour, for we passed several extensive fields where the peasants were busy with their ploughs; these machines, so essential in agriculture, were drawn by oxen, and though of a very clumsy form, when compared with those of our own country, perform their office with good effect, as the ground appeared to be got into a very promising state of tillage. Tuesday 29.

We saw a fleet of junks laden with tea for the Canton market, nor was it an unnatural, or uninteresting observation, that in the chance of commerce, some of their cargoes might ultimately be consigned to our own country, and arrive there before us. Wednesday 30.

The prospects of this day were enlivened by pagodas, and country seats; some of which were adorned with beautiful gardens, and others surrounded with the finest orchards I ever beheld.

This morning the fleet passed through a walled city named Hoong-loafoo. This is another of those places where the vast number of junks which covered its canal, justify the opinion of its extensive commerce. In its neighbourhood there are large plantations of tea, extensive fields of tobacco, and a great number of large flour-mills. Thursday 31.

We

1793. November. Friday 1. We had ſeen frequent and large plantations of rice; but the fields of cotton, which this morning preſented themſelves to our attention, formed a curious and pleaſing novelty. I obſerved that the cotton was of the nankeen colour, and is plucked from the top of a ſhort ſtalk.

Of cities, towns, locks, and bridges, we have ſeen and ſaid ſo much, that the reader and the writer would be equally fatigued with the daily enumeration of them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Various circumſtances of the voyage. Enter the Yellow River. Paſs ſeveral towns, lakes, &c. Ceremonies at the city of Kiangfou. Enter a beautiful lake; deſcription of it. Enter another river; circumſtances of it. Paſs ſeveral cities, &c. Dock-yards for building junks. Arrive at the city of Mee-you-mee-awng; beautiful country. Further account of the Chineſe troops. A mandarin's palace and pagoda deſcribed.

THE canal appeared now to have aſſumed the form of a conſiderable river, and brought us to a very large city, where we came to an anchor at ſix o'clock in the morning, having paſſed a fort at the entrance, by which the fleet had been ſaluted. 1793. November. Saturday 2.

When I mention the ſituation and circumſtances of this city, it would be needleſs to deſcribe it as a place of great trade, or ſpeak of the inconceivable number of junks which were moored at its quays and wharfs, it will be ſufficient to ſay, that it is waſhed by large canals, and that, on the ſouth ſide of it, there is an extenſive bay which communicates with the Yellow river, to give ſome notion of its commercial character.

Here the fleet remained at anchor about an hour; when it unmoored, and ſoon entered the bay, with an alarming rapidity, through a large lock, conſtructed with ruſhes, curiouſly matted together, and ſecured with logs of wood.

This bay is of great extent, and would contain the proudeſt fleets of Europe, while its ſhores offer an amphitheatre of landſcape beauty. The hills are verdant to their very ſummits, which are ſometimes crowned

1793 November. with pagodas; and the lower parts are enriched with houſes and gardens, and that variety of cultivation which diſtinguiſhes this extraordinary country.

On entering this bay, it was diſcovered that there were a variety of currents running with great violence, and in oppoſite directions, at not leſs than ſeven miles an hour; and the ſkill of navigating it conſiſts in being able to get into that individual current which runs towards the place of the veſſel's particular deſtination.

In this ſituation we ſhould have been glad, if it had been conſiſtent with the courſe of the voyage, to have caſt anchor, and enjoyed, at leiſure, the contemplation of its beauties; but the fleet immediately ſteered towards a large river, which it ſoon entered, and whoſe ſtream ſoon bore us, as it were, into the boſom of a rich and beautiful country.

At the mouth of this river there is a large town, with the palace of a mandarin of the firſt claſs, ſurrounded by a ſtrong ſtone wall: it is a very large edifice, crowned with turrets, richly gilt and ornamented after the faſhion of the country. The front looks towards the bay, of which it commands an extenſive and enchanting proſpect.

Town now ſucceeded to town; the country offered the moſt beautiful views, of which no adequate idea can be given by written deſcription. And when I mention the country as one ſcene of varied cultivation, divided by well-planted encloſures, peopled with farms that are ſurrounded by orchards, enriched with villas, and their ornamental gardens, a very inadequate picture is given of the expanſive ſcenery on either ſide of the navigation which bore us through it.

At two o'clock, and as we were preparing for dinner, the junks arrived at a very large town, through which the river took a courſe of at leaſt three miles. This place is formed on a more regular plan than any which we had ſeen in China. The houſes were uniformly built of brick, varied with an intermixture of blue ſtone, and ſeldom deviated from the height of two ſtories.

The

The uſual honours of forts and military guards were received here, as through every place we paſſed, of whatever ſize or diſtinction it might be: the walled city, and the village, were equally attentive to this act of official civility, according to their reſpective capacities. It may, indeed, be here obſerved, that through the whole of our travels in this country, whether by land, or by water, and not excepting Tartary, the villages, as well as the cities, have their mandarin, and his guards proportioned to the magnitude and conſequence of the place where they are cantoned; and that the interior parts of the kingdom are equally ſecured by troops, as the frontiers, or ſea-coaſt: we may, therefore, be ſaid to paſs, almoſt, between a continual line of ſoldiers, on each ſide of the canals, or rivers; where the intervals are ſo ſmall between thoſe villages and great towns, which form a chain of military cantonments. 1793. November.

In the latter part of the afternoon we anchored, for ſome time, at another conſiderable town, where the junks ſtopped to take in a ſupply of China wine. It is ſituated on the ſide of a large lake, which, in ſome places, was divided only by a bank from the river on which we ſailed. As I could not diſcover any land in the diſtant part of this large body of water, I was diſpoſed to conſider it as an inlet of the Yellow ſea.

The country now began to wear a ſwampy appearance, and, of courſe did not altogether retain thoſe beautiful features, which I have faintly repreſented it to poſſeſs, during the more recent parts of our voyage. This circumſtance naturally ariſes from the great number of rivers, canals, and lakes, that aid the navigation of this part of the country; which being ſubject to occaſional inundations from them, is frequently in the ſituation that I have deſcribed.

In the evening we ſaw a very fine palace belonging to the mandarin of a town, through which we afterwards paſſed in the night, and neither knew its form or character: nor ſhould we have even diſcerned the

1793. November. grandeur of the mandarin's reſidence, if he had not illuminated it in honour of the Ambaſſador and his brethren on board the junks; and ordered out his guard, conſiſting of at leaſt five hundred men, to enlighten with their paper lanterns the banks of the river.

Sunday 3. This morning was very keen and froſty. The fleet anchored oppoſite to a large lake, which appeared to communicate with ſeveral conſiderable rivers. The country continues its flat and ſwampy appearance. I have this day been informed that the river on which we are proceeding is called the Yellow river, which may probably be owing to the communications it may have with the Yellow ſea. There is a conſiderable town ſituated between the lake and this river.

The junks remained at anchor no longer than was neceſſary to receive the uſual ſupply of proviſions and wine. In a ſhort time we paſſed another lake; and, without enumerating the canals, with their ſtone and wooden bridges, as well as the villages and towns that claimed our tranſient attention, I ſhall come at once to another lake that appeared to be much larger than any of thoſe which have been already mentioned. A great number of junks were ſailing acroſs it in different directions, and ſeveral hundred fiſhing-boats were employed on it in their neceſſary occupations. It is ſaid to abound in fiſh; thoſe we procured were ſmall, of the ſize of a ſprat, but in taſte and ſhape reſembling an haddock. Nor was our river deficient in its produce, as plenty of fine trout were taken in it.

At ſome diſtance from the river, on the ſide oppoſite to the lake, is a very large, and, as far as we could judge, magnificent city, ſurrounded by a wall, named Chun-foong. The ſuburbs which extend towards the water, are alſo very conſiderable; and the houſes of which they conſiſt are built of a dark ſtone, roofed with tiles of the ſame colour. They are only of one ſtory, and their windows are circular and grated with iron, which give them a very diſagreeable appearance.

The

The wall of this town is not ſo high as thoſe we have hitherto ſeen, and, as far as I could judge by the teleſcope, does not riſe above fourteen or fifteen feet. The part of it which we paſſed could not be leſs than two miles in extent; which may lead us to the plauſible conjecture that the city itſelf is at leaſt eight miles in circumference. From its general appearance and acceſſary circumſtances, no doubt could be entertained of its extenſive commerce; and, from the dreſs and manners of its inhabitants, a ſimilar opinion might be entertained of their urbanity and opulence. 1793. November.

At four o'clock the fleet anchored at the extremity of the wall of this city, and received a freſh ſupply of wine and proviſions: theſe, indeed, were now provided in ſuch plenty, that the poor people who navigated the junks found themſelves in a ſtate of unexpected and unexampled luxury, from the ſuperabundance of them.

Several of the gentlemen from the other junks did us the honour to pay us a viſit, which produced an evening of great mirth and feſtivity.

The weather was extremely cold. We paſſed two large lakes, which, by their reſpective branches, unite with the river. At noon we ſailed through a conſiderable town, and beyond it, ſaw ſeveral ſmall canals on either ſide of the river, with many boats on them, employed in fiſhing. The country is flat and marſhy, and wherever the road on the ſide of the river paſſes over ſwampy dips or vallies, wooden platforms are erected to preſerve the level, and avoid the inconvenience of ſinking into them. Monday 4.

A large walled city, whoſe name is Kiangſou, next claimed our attention. At the entrance of it a mandarin and his guards appeared on the water-ſide in martial figure, to give the cuſtomary ſalutes. At each end of the line of troops there was a temporary arch erected, with a connected platform, about three feet from the ground, guarded by railing, and projecting into the river: theſe temporary ſtructures were covered with

1793. Novem. ber.

with beautiful matting, the rails were bound with ſilk of various colours, and ornamented with knots and feſtoons: the arches were decorated in ſimilar taſte, and the whole was erected for the convenience of the Ambaſſador, if it had ſuited his convenience to ſtop, and viſit the mandarin.

At a ſmall diſtance, and on an elevated ſituation, was an encampment of the mandarin's guards. The tents were pitched cloſe to each other, in a circular form, with a ſmall vacant ſpace as an entrance to the mandarin's pavilion, which occupied the center: it was decorated in a very elegant manner with ribbons and ſilken ſtreamers: the front of it was open, and diſplayed its interior ornaments; it contained a table covered with a collation, and ſurrounded with fine chairs, with a canopy over one of them. The mandarin's attendants appeared to be in waiting, and a centinel was on duty on each ſide of the pavilion.

This regale was prepared with great politeneſs and hoſpitality in honour of the Ambaſſador and the mandarins on board the junks, if the order of the voyage would have permitted them to have delayed its progreſs for a ſhort time, to have acknowledged theſe reſpectful attentions.

Each tent had a flag of green ſilk, ornamented with golden figures and Chineſe characters, flying on the top of it, ſo that this encampment was a very pretty and pictureſque object.

At a ſmall diſtance from it, there was a large town, the houſes of which being built of ſtone gave it a very ſuperior appearance, and the inhabitants poſſeſſed all the exterior of an opulent and poliſhed people. Here we ſtopped for a ſhort time in order to receive a ſupply of proviſions, as well as to be furniſhed with a body of thoſe men whoſe employment it is to tow the junks. They wore a kind of uniform, and had red caps on their heads, by which their laborious profeſſion is known and diſtinguiſhed. Our eyes were very

very much gratified at this place by the ſight of a conſiderable number of women, who appeared to us not only to poſſeſs fine features, but fair complexions. 1793. November.

At five o'clock we came to the ſuburbs of a very large city, and paſſed at leaſt a mile along the ſuburbs before we reached the wall of it. From ſuch a view as my ſituation would admit, and the beſt information I could obtain, this place is at leaſt nine miles in circumference. Several hundred junks were moored along its wharfs, ſome of which were of very large dimenſions. The wall is at leaſt forty feet in height, and has a very ancient appearance. The redoubts which ſupport the gates are ſuch as I had not ſeen in China, being in the form of an half-moon. The troops were drawn out, as in other places, on our arrival, and a very brilliant illumination, exhibited by the mandarin, did not fail to diſſipate the gloom of the evening.

This morning the fleet entered a large lake, adorned with a great number of beautiful iſlands. The moſt conſiderable of them is on the ſouth-weſt ſide of the lake; its length is about three quarters of a mile, but not of equal breadth. It contains a mandarin's palace, with ſeveral ſummer houſes fancifully ſcattered about it; the whole ſhaded with the fineſt trees, and preſenting to us, as we ſailed by it, a moſt inviting ſcene of rural elegance. But beauty was not the only circumſtance which allured our attention to this charming iſland; a conſiderable rock, an object of comparative grandeur, alſo roſe from the midſt of its groves, and was crowned with a ſtately pagoda. Tueſday 5.

We had no ſooner paſſed this delightful ſpot, poſſeſſing ſo much beauty in itſelf, and commanding ſo large a portion of fine proſpect around it, than we entered another river, the mouth of which is ſurrounded with high lands, offering the moſt pictureſque ſcenery that can be imagined: thick woods, ſtately edifices, lofty pagodas, and mountainous ſhapes, with the river and the lake, all blended together in one picture,

1793. November. picture, may exercise the imagination of those who read this work, but far transcends the descriptive powers of the writer of it. It may not also be unworthy of remark, that all the houses which occupy the heights surrounding this bay, are ornamented with gilt pyramids or pinnacles, which rise from the roof, and give some of the buildings the appearance of Gothic architecture.

This river, as might be expected, soon brought us to a town, where the soldiers, which were drawn up on either side of the water to salute the fleet, were different from those we had already seen, by the variety of their dress and the colour of their standards; which were now multiplied into white, scarlet, orange, light and dark blue and green.

A mandarin's palace, very finely ornamented with painting, gilding, and silken streamers, a river crowded with junks, and a charming country on either side of it, were the only objects that presented themselves to us, till we arrived before the city of Mee-you-mee-awng. The walls are of great height, and guarded by towers; while a kind of glacis slopes down from the foot of it to a meadow, agreeably planted with trees that stretch along the side of the river, and add very much to the beauty of the place.

Here the fleet anchored for a short time to take in the usual supply of provisions; and, from the general appearance of the city, as well as of the adjacent country, they seemed to have been formed by the hand of Commerce itself for the purposes of navigation.

Beauty of situation might also be added to the abundance of its productions; for the banks of the river that passed before its walls, when they rose into height, were covered with hanging woods and gardens, which gave a charming variety to the transient scene.

To these pleasing objects succeeded one of a very different nature, and, by its contrast, acquired an additional importance. It was no less than a large body

body of ſoldiers drawn up on an eſplanade; the line of which, extending near a mile, divided into companies diſtinguiſhed by the variety of their uniforms, and enlivened by the number, as well as colour of their ſtandards, offered a very beautiful ſpectacle. 1793. November.

No other object for ſome time attracted our notice, except a ſmall dock yard for building junks, encloſed in a fine grove, which formed a pretty, picturesque ſcene. The river now appeared to be proceeding boldly on into a rich, fertile country, but of more unequal ſurface than any we had yet ſeen; when, by an unexpected meander, it brought us back to the city of Mee-you-mee-awng, to aſtoniſh us with the extent of it. Here we paſſed through another large bridge, and near a circular baſtion which commanded, by its battery, every direction of the river.

On another turn of the ſtream, a very fine hill roſe up, as it were, before us, whoſe ſummit is crowned with a magnificent pagoda, and whoſe declivities have all the decoration that could be conferred on them by beautiful gardens and elegant buildings. At the foot of this elevated ſpot are two ſtone arches, or gateways, which open to a walk that winds gradually up the hill to the pagoda.

The palace of the mandarin, of whoſe garden this hill appeared to form a part, is ſituated on the banks of the river, from whence a broad flight of ſteps aſcends to the gate of the outer court. This edifice is perfectly ſuited, both in its ſize and appearance, to the dignity of its poſſeſſor. Like other buildings of the ſame kind and character in China, it is perfectly uniform in all its parts. The body of the houſe riſes to three ſtories, and the wings are diminiſhed to two. A paved court occupies a large ſpace in the front; and the whole is encloſed by a wall, including a large garden, that extends to the beautiful hill, of which a very inadequate ſketch has been already given.

The country continues to make great advances in landſcape beauty: fields full of fertility, with their thick

1793. November. thick and ſhady encloſures; farms emboſomed in orchards; villas, and their gardens, we have long continued to ſee: but now the mountain riſes before us, not rugged and barren, but verdant to its very top; while innumerable herds of cattle, and flocks of ſheep, hang down its ſloping paſtures.

Another town ſoon ſucceeded; and to that a lake, ſurrounded by hills of the ſame kind, and covered with the ſame inhabitants as thoſe which have juſt been mentioned. From this enchanting ſpot our fleet paſſed through a lock, and between a draw-bridge, into a canal, that divides another large commercial town. Here we ſaw a brick-kiln, and a great pile of bricks juſt made: they appear to be compoſed of a kind of ſand, mixed up with the mud of the river. The kiln itſelf is built of the materials which it makes, and is in the form of a ſugar loaf.

In the evening we paſſed a large walled city, containing all the circumſtances of the various places of that deſcription which have been already enumerated. Several pagodas were illuminated on the occaſion, and had a very pretty appearance amid the gloom of night.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

The voyage continued. A ſucceſſion of various objects. The elegant attentions of a mandarin to the embaſſy. Captains of the junks puniſhed for embezzling the proviſions ſupplied for the uſe of the Ambaſſador and his ſuite. Huſbandry of the Chineſe. Preparations for ſending the heavy baggage belonging to the embaſſy to Chuſan: ſeveral perſons of the ſuite ordered to accompany it. Arrive at Hoang-tchew. Captain Mackintoſh, and the other gentlemen, ſet off for Chuſan.

A TOWN, which we entered this morning, had a very diſmal appearance, from the colour of the houſes, which are all built of a black brick. They were, however, much more lofty than any we had yet ſeen in China; ſome of them riſing to four ſtories; and there were very few indeed that had leſs than two. 1793. November. Wedneſday 6.

We paſſed beneath a very handſome ſtone bridge of three arches, that appeared to be of recent erection. It was built in the manner of our bridges in England; the center arch occupying a much larger ſpan, and riſing to an higher elevation than the lateral ones. On the parapet, over the former, were ſix round ſmall ſtones, by way of ornament, with Chineſe characters engraven on them.

The mandarin's palace, a very ſingular ſtructure, immediately attracts the attention on paſſing the bridge near which it ſtands. On each ſide of the principal gate are two lofty walls, painted of a red colour, to prevent the building from being ſeen but in a front view of it. The gateway is very much enriched with ſculpture, and the uſual accompanyments of Chineſe

1793. November. Chineſe characters: it is of ſtone, and ſupports an apartment. The houſe itſelf is painted of different colours, with a ſtone gallery in front, and covered with a roof of the ſame material.

The mandarin, who reſided here, had given to his hoſpitality the moſt elegant appearance. He had cauſed a temporary ſtage, or platform to be erected, from the palace to the ſide of the river, in caſe the Ambaſſador, and the mandarins, ſhould find it convenient to land. The roof of this building was covered with ſilk of every colour; a great number of lamps were ſuſpended from it, fancifully adorned with gauze and ribbons, and the floor was covered with a fine, variegated matting. But this was not the whole of the elegant attentions which were exerted by the mandarin on the occaſion; as he had cauſed a large ſcreen, or curtain, of this matting, to be fixed on the oppoſite ſide of the water, in order to hide ſome ruinous buildings, that would otherwiſe have diſgraced the gay picture he had contrived, by their deformity.

The ſoldiers, under the command of this mandarin, were of a different appearance from any we had ſeen. They wore red hats, with a very high and pointed crown; on the ſide of which was a braſs plate, that appeared to be faſtened with yellow ribbons.

Towns, locks, bridges, and pagodas ſtill continued to appear in an haſty and aſtoniſhing ſucceſſion. In the afternoon, a very large country reſidence was ſeen at ſome diſtance, with a very lofty pagoda riſing, as it perſpectively appeared, from the center of it. The tower terminated in a cupola, with a ſpiral ornament riſing from the top, crowned with a ball, from each ſide of which a chain hung down till it touched the upper ſtory of the building.

Soon after we had paſſed this ſtructure, the banks of the river were, for a conſiderable diſtance, ſo high, as to obſcure all view of the adjacent country.

When

When the fleet came to anchor, the grand mandarin viſited all the junks, in conſequence of a complaint that had been made againſt ſome of the captains of them, for embezzling the proviſions which were daily ſupplied for the uſe of the embaſſy. After a ſevere examination into this buſineſs, the mandarin was ſo convinced of the truth of the charge, that the perſons accuſed were immediately ſentenced to be bambooed: they were accordingly ſtretched on the ground, and being held down by two ſoldiers, were ſtruck, in a very violent manner, acroſs the hips, till the judge gave a ſignal for the puniſhment to ceaſe. 1793. November.

It had been a very foggy night, and the weather continued to be hazy till ten o'clock, when the fog cleared away, and a fine day ſucceeded, which unfolded to the view a charming and fertile country, bounded by hills, whoſe ſummits were crowned with pagodas, Tueſday 7.

I, this day, caught a tranſient view of the practical huſbandry of the country; as the different operations of digging, manuring, and ploughing were going forwards in fields on the river's ſide. And though the Chineſe farmers certainly produce as fine crops of grain as any I have ever ſeen in Europe, this circumſtance muſt ariſe from the ſole efforts of perſevering labour, as their agricultural utenſils are of a very clumſy form and inconvenient mechaniſm.

In the courſe of this day we paſſed through a noble arch, and entered a very large town, whoſe houſes, which are, many of them, ſo lofty as to reach to three ſtories, are covered with plaiſter, and univerſally painted black. After a courſe of at leaſt two miles through this town, we paſſed beneath another arch of dimenſions equal to that through which we had entered it.

Another town, of the ſame ſize and appearance, ſoon ſucceeded; where, as a part of the houſes, on the ſide of the river, projected a ſmall ſpace over it, the men who towed us could be of no ſervice, and the junks were dragged forwards very ſlowly by boats.

The

1793. November. The continual interſection of canals, with the ſucceſſion of lakes and rivers, may be ſuppoſed to have perplexed a more keen obſervation than mine; and, in the extraordinary ſucceſſion of objects, I may not have always been correct as to the exact character of the water on which we ſailed: the rivers may have ſometimes aſſumed the form of canals, and the canals have ſometimes expanded into the appearance of rivers; but if I ſhould, at any time, have miſtaken the one for the other, either from inaccuracy of obſervation, or the hurry of the moment when I wrote thoſe remarks from whence this volume is formed, ſuch an accidental circumſtance will not operate as to the more particular and important information of it. I ſhall not, however, heſitate to conſider it as a very noble river, which brought us beneath the walls of the city of Chaunopaung, that crowded with its inhabitants to ſeeus paſs: and as the ſtream ſoon bore us from it, there was no opportunity to obſerve whether it had any circumſtance of novelty worthy of record.

Friday 8. At noon the junks came to an anchor in the country. When his Excellency ſent for ſeveral perſons of his ſuite, to inform them of the regulations which would take place on their arrival at Hoang-tchew, that they might make the neceſſary arrangements. They were as follows:

All the heavy baggage was intended to be forwarded from Hoang-tchew, to Chuſan, in order to be put on board the Hindoſtan, and conveyed by ſea to Canton. It was accordingly ordered, that no perſon ſhould retain any thing but what might be neceſſary for preſent uſe, as the junks, which would ſhortly receive us, were not ſufficiently large to carry heavy cargoes.

It was alſo ſettled, that Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, Doctor Dinwiddie, and Mr. Alexander, were to accompany Captain Mackintoſh to Chuſan: four ſervants, and two mechanics, to take care of the ſtores, were

were alſo to attend upon thoſe gentlemen. The reſt of the ſuite were to accompany his Excellency over land, and I was of that number. 1793. November.

The country ſtill continued to be as we have for ſome time deſcribed it. As we proceeded, and the country became more unequal, the pagodas, which are almoſt always placed on heights, ſeemed to multiply; and there were few of them that did not reach to ſeven or eight ſtories. As for towns and villages we never ceaſed to ſee a continual ſucceſſion of them; and when they did not cover the banks of our river, they appeared at a diſtance, where we might ſuppoſe them to be reflected by ſome other water. Saturday 9.

At three o'clock in the afternoon, the fleet was ordered to anchor in the open country, near the ſhore, when the grand mandarin, Choo-Tadge-In, came round to each junk, the owners of which he ordered into his preſence, and, after a ſhort examination, commanded every one of them to be bambooed: though I could never learn the offence which produced this example of ſummary juſtice.

This morning the air was extremely cold and piercing. We paſſed ſeveral plantations of tallow-trees, and arrived at Hoang-tchew in the afternoon, when the whole fleet came to anchor in the principal part of the city. Sunday 10.

The junks were now faſtened together, and orders were iſſued to forbid any perſon belonging to the ſuite to go on ſhore. Indeed, as it appeared, to prevent any attempt of that kind, a body of Chineſe ſoldiers pitched their tents in the ſtreet oppoſite the junks, and formed a little camp there, to do duty over the embaſſy.

In the ſame ſtreet there were alſo ſeveral erections like triumphal arches, where the mandarins uſed to come every day, to ſit in ſtate; and, as we were informed, to conſult on the affairs of the city.

No circumſtance of any moment happened from this time, till the Thurſday following, which was the Monday 11.

day

1793. November. day of our departure; and the buſineſs of arranging and dividing the baggage, according to the orders iſſued for that purpoſe, did not allow us much leiſure for obſervation, if any thing had occurred worthy of attention: but, the truth is, nothing did occur, but the never ceaſing uproar of the inhabitants of the city, who were continually flocking to the junks to take a view of us.

On Wedneſday night the attendant mandarin paſſed through all the junks, and requeſted that the different articles of the baggage ſhould have the reſpective names of Chuſan, or Canton, written upon them, according to their reſpective deſtination; which was no ſooner completed, than thoſe conſigned to the former place were ſent off by coolies to the depot appointed to receive them.

The Ambaſſador ordered ten dollars to be given to the owners of each junk, for their reſpective crews.

Thurſday 14. Lieutenant-Colonel Benſon, Doctor Dinwiddie, Mr. Alexander, with the ſervants and mechanics already mentioned, ſet off this morning, to proceed with Captain Mackintoſh, to join the Hindoſtan at Chuſan.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

The Ambaſſador, with his ſuite, proceed through the city of Hoang-tchew to the Green River, where they embark. Formalities on the occaſion. Circumſtances of the voyage. Deſcription of the country. Reſpect paid to the Ambaſſador. Leave the junks, and proceed by land. Mode of conveyance. Return to the junks. The voyage continued.

THE Ambaſſador, after having received the fare-well viſit of the mandarin of Hoang-tchew, ſet off, with his whole retinue, for the Green river, where they were to embark in junks of a leſſer burthen. His Excellency was carried in a palanquin, and the reſt of the ſuite in a kind of ſedan chair. The guards, commanded by Lieutenants Pariſh and Crewe, preceded the cavalcade. 1793. November. Thurſday 14.

On paſſing through the city gates, the embaſſy was ſaluted with three guns. The diſtance between the two rivers could not be leſs than ſeven miles, the whole of which was covered by the city and ſuburbs of Hoang-tchew. The ſtreets were lined, on either ſide, with ſoldiers, or it would have been impoſſible to have paſſed, from the prodigious crowds of people, whom curioſity had collected on the occaſion.

The ſtreets of this city are very narrow, but well paved; and the houſes, which are two and three ſtories high, being uniformly built of brick, have a very neat appearance. The warehouſes of the merchants exceed any I ever ſaw, both for ſplendor and magnitude; while the ſhops are fitted up, both within and without, in a ſtyle of the greateſt elegance. Their goods, whether incloſed in packages, or diſplayed to

1793. November. view, were diſpoſed in the moſt pleaſing and attractive mode of arrangement. Hoang-tchew is a very magnificent, populous, and opulent city, maintaining by its commerce the immenſe number of its inhabitants; and is the capital of a province to which it gives a name.

At noon his Excellency arrived at the Green river, on whoſe banks a very large body of troops, all armed with helmets, and accompanied with a large corps of artillery, were drawn up in regular order: the whole conſiſting, as it appeared, of ſeveral thouſand men; the grandeur of whoſe appearance was enlivened by a great number of gaudy ſtandards and enſigns. The artillery troops were dreſſed in blue, and had figures of the ordnance embroidered on their cloaths, by way of diſtinction. They conſiſted of ſeveral companies, and were ſtationed in the center, and on the flanks of the lines. Their cannon were by much the largeſt we had ſeen in China: and as the Britiſh cavalcade paſſed through two very elegant triumphal arches, it was ſaluted by a diſcharge of artillery.

The river being very ſhallow towards the ſhore, the junks lay at the diſtance of fifty yards from it, and were ranged in a line cloſe to each other. A platform was erected from the triumphal arch to the junk appointed to receive the Ambaſſador, which conſiſted of a great number of carts faſtened together, with ſplit bamboos laid acroſs them.

The multitudes of people aſſembled to ſee the embarkation were ſo great, that I ſhould hazard credibility were I to expreſs my opinion of them. Beſides the crowds which were on foot, great numbers were mounted on buffaloes, or drawn in carts by the ſame animals, who were tame and docile as our oxen. Some of them had three or four perſons on their backs at the ſame time, whom they bore with great eaſe, and were ſubmiſſive to their riders. The buffalo is very much uſed in this country in every kind of draught

draught labour, and particularly in the occupations of husbandry. 1793.

On entering these junks, they were found, though of small dimensions, to be fitted up with great neatness and peculiar accommodation. At five o'clock in the afternoon the whole fleet was unmoored, and proceeded on its voyage. November.

I went on board the store junk, where I saw the mandarin, Van-Tadge-In, examining one of the people belonging to it, concerning some misdemeanour he had committed. The poor culprit was ordered to be punished with a bastinado, and he accordingly received two dozen strokes from a bamboo across the thighs. Friday 15.

The greater part of this day's voyage was between ranges of mountainous country, offering a great variety of romantic and picturesque scenes. The intervening vallies were covered with the tallow and mulberry trees; from the former of which the Chinese make their candles, which are of a superior quality. This tree is here called the latchoo, and is remarkable for the beauty of its appearance; it is the size of an apple tree, having scarlet leaves edged with yellow, and blossoms of a pale purple. The mulberry tree is cultivated in China with great care, for the produce of silk, which is a principal article of Chinese commerce.

We this day passed several small villages, and a walled city, named Syountong: it is situated about three quarters of a mile from the river, and near a large forest that shades the country about it.

This part of the river, though very broad, is seldom more than two or three feet in depth, and in no place more than four. The water has a green hue, and the bottom gravel. The beach, however, is a mixture of sand and stones.

In the evening of this day we were very much delighted with a view of the city of Zauguoa in a state of magnificent illumination. The troops were also

1793. November. drawn up on the banks, as we perceived by their lanterns; and from the number of them, as well as the brilliant appearance of the place, there was every reaſon to conſider it as in the firſt rank of Chineſe cities. The Ambaſſador was ſaluted here as he had been by a great number of forts in the courſe of the day.

Saturday 16. The weather was exceeding cold, accompanied with rain.

We paſſed ſeveral ſtone pagodas of a greater height than any we had yet ſeen, ſome of them reaching to nine ſtories. The environs of the river ſtill continued to be mountainous and full of pictureſque beauty, heightened by the fancy and ſingular genius of the inhabitants, both as to cultivation and ornament. Large plantations of the tallow and mulberry tree occaſionally appear, to vary and enliven the ſucceſſion of delightful views which unfolded themſelves as the ſtream bore us along.

The ſalutes of artillery were now become ſo frequent, that they were tireſome; as the banks of the river are, in a great meaſure, lined with forts, which expended their gun-powder in doing honour to the embaſſy. It may, indeed, be ſaid, with a ſtrict regard to truth, that in our long journey through this kingdom, we had never proceeded a ſingle mile without receiving the ſalute of ſome fort or military cantonment: nor were theſe military honours altogether confined to the ſides of the river; for this evening the fleet was an object of reſpect from a body of troops at a conſiderable diſtance, as we could judge from their illumination; which had a very pleaſing effect.

Sunday 17. About three o'clock in the morning I was awakened by a very heavy diſcharge of artillery; and inſtantly quitting my bed, I perceived, by the number of lanterns, that a very large body of men were drawn up on the ſhore: but this was not all; for a lighted torch was fixed to the carriage of every gun, and

and the bearer of each ſtand of colours was alſo diſtinguiſhed by a flambeau, which gave new brilliance and effect to the military illumination. 1793. November.

In the early part of the afternoon the fleet came to an anchor oppoſite to a ſmall, but very pretty town, on the banks of the river; and in a very ſhort time the conducting mandarin viſited the junks, to convey to the whole of the ambaſſador's train, according to their rank, preſents of perfumes, fans, Imperial tea, and nankeen.

We now ſeemed to have quitted the mountainous country for an extenſive plain, covered with plantations of the tallow and mulberry tree, intermixed with villages, and the ornamented habitations of mandarins; ſome of which were faced with a lead-coloured plaiſter, bordered with white;—an arrangement of colours not uncommon in our own country, whether applied to the furniture of houſes, or the dreſs of ladies. Monday 18.

The proviſions which we now received, though by no means deficient in quantity, were far inferiour, indeed, in quality to thoſe we received in the former part of our journey; which we were made to underſtand aroſe from the nature of the country, rather than from any inattention to the comfort and convenience of the embaſſy. Indeed, there could be no reaſon to ſuppoſe that the Emperor had not even been anxious to render our departure from his kingdom as agreeable as reſpect and exterior honour could make it. In ſhort, from Tartary to Canton, it was a chain of ſalutes, which were ſo frequent, as I have before obſerved, that it might be compared almoſt to a train of wild-fire laid from one end of the empire to the other.

I ſaw a groupe of water-mills, conſiſting of ten or twelve of them, all turned by a ſmall cut from the river, which made a circuit round a meadow where they were erected: they bore an exact reſemblance to our flour-mills in England, and appeared to be worked

1793. November. worked on the ſame principle: they were now, however, become very common objects. Thoſe, which I have now mentioned, were, as I underſtood, employed in threſhing rice. Among the various circumſtances common to the country, we this day ſaw a pagoda that roſe to the height of eleven ſtories.

The fleet anchored at night before the gates of the city of Tooatchou.

Tueſday 19. The country in ſome degree reſumed its former appearance; the plains on each ſide being backed by a long range of mountains riſing in the horizon.

The fleet anchored this morning before a very conſiderable village, to wait for the junks of Lord Macartney and Sir George Staunton, which had fallen conſiderably aſtern.

Wedneſday 20. Soon after dinner the whole fleet was moored oppoſite to a large town, a ſpot which offered ſuch a diſplay of beautiful and contraſted objects, as I never remember to have ſeen. The river was, of courſe, the central object of the picture: on one ſide of it was a town with all its peculiar circumſtances; and before it a military encampment with all its gay and gaudy decorations. On the other was a range of lofty, perpendicular mountains.

The reſt of this day was paſſed in making preparations for proceeding a ſhort way by land; in order to embark in other junks.

Thurſday 21. At an early hour the Ambaſſador and his whole train diſembarked, and proceeded in palanquins, ſedans, and bamboo chairs, or on horſeback, as they ſeverally choſe: for, in all our expeditions by land, the mandarin Van-Tadge-In always conſulted the ſuite as to the mode of travelling which they preferred, and never failed in accommodating them according to their reſpective inclinations.

The cavalcade proceeded but a ſhort way, before we entered a walled city of conſiderable extent, and with very large ſuburbs, called Chanſoiyeng. It is ſituated in a valley formed by two large hills, and about

about a quarter of a mile from the river. On the summit of one of these eminences is a pagoda of a very ancient construction, and flat at the top, instead of being crowned with a turret, or rising to a point, like those which every moment presented themselves to our view. On passing through the gates of this city, both as he entered and passed out of it, the Ambassador was honoured, as usual, with a discharge of artillery. The streets were very narrow and lined with shops, fitted up with that interior arrangement and display of commodities, as well as exterior decoration, which has distinguished so many of the towns which we had visited. 1793. November.

After passing another walled city, and seven villages, which were also surrounded with walls, we arrived at one o'clock at the city of Sooeping, where dinner was already prepared. The remainder of our journey was along a good road, through a fertile country varied by hills; till, after passing, and surprising by our appearance, a succession of villages, we arrived at five o'clock at the city of Yoosaun, and were introduced to the house of a mandarin, opposite to the wharf where the junks lay at anchor, in which we were to continue our voyage. The baggage of the embassy had arrived before us, and was distributed in the several courts of the building. After being refreshed with tea, every one was busy in seeing their baggage properly stowed on board their respective junks; and, in the evening, the Ambassador and his whole retinue were safely embarked, and not only ready, but anxious, to proceed on their voyage.

The rain was without remission through the whole of this day, so that the junks were prevented from quitting their situation; a circumstance that did not fail to exercise the patience of the passengers of every rank, who had not yet learned to prefer the accommodations, however well contrived, on board a junk moored to a wharf, to the comforts of an house on the shore. Friday 22.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

The voyage continued. Curious circumſtances of the banks of the river. The embaſſy leaves the junks for veſſels of a larger ſize. Circumſtances of the voyage. Appearance of the country. Preſents from the mandarin of Tyaung-ſhi-ſenna. Brief account of tombs and ſepulchres. Paſs the town of Saunthy Tawn, and a cluſter of three cities. Arrive at Chinga-foo.

1793. November. Sunday 24.

THE fleet had ſailed in the night, and anchored early in the morning before a large city called Mammenoa.

The river now flowed between a range of huge unconnected maſſes of ſtone, which, as they did not appear to be rooted in the earth, cannot be called rocks or crags; but had all the appearance of having been diſjointed and thrown about by ſome ſtrange convulſion of nature. In the interſtices between them there were veins of earth of different appearances, but not in regular ſtrata: ſome of theſe were of a deep brown or black colour, others were yellow; and they were occaſionally intermixed with ſand and gravel. In ſome parts I obſerved people cutting the ſtone into the ſhape of bricks, and in others, there were large heaps of them, which were of a deep red. Several of theſe huge ſtones had been excavated with great labour, and formed a ſort of dwelling, many of whoſe inhabitants came forth to ſee our fleet paſs along before them. Some of the intervals between theſe ſtones were of ſufficient extent to admit of gardens with their buildings and pagodas, which produced very picturesque, romantic, and delightful pictures. When the country, which is in the higheſt ſtate of cultivation, was let in through the open ſpaces between theſe ſtones, it produced a curious and pleaſing perſpective. This very ſingular and

and ſtupendous ſcenery continued, for a length of ſeveral miles, with little change, but what aroſe from the leſſer or greater magnitude of the objects, and the occaſional decorations of art in building and ornamented gardens. 1793. November.

In the afternoon the fleet anchored before the city of Hoa-quoo, where we were agreeably ſurpriſed to receive orders for the removal of the embaſſy into larger junks, in which we ſhould find a very pleaſing change in our accommodations and comforts. Theſe junks were hauled up along-ſide thoſe which we then occupied; and, in a very ſhort time, the whole of the baggage was ſhifted into them.

Here the grand mandarin of Hoa-quoo ſent to each junk, except that which contained the ſoldiers, two caſes of various fruits, and as many boxes of ſweet cakes and confectionary.

The rain which had continued almoſt without ceaſing for the laſt two days, abated, and the weather became moderate. The city of Quiolſhee-ſheng, where the fleet anchored for ſome time, has nothing remarkable but its wall, which is built of the red bricks that I mentioned yeſterday. Monday 25.

The appearance of the country was as beautiful as cultivation could make it; with a few rocks of a red ſtone occaſionally breaking the level of it. Near to ſome of them there appeared to be quarries where the people were hewing the large ſtones into ſmaller pieces, of the ſame ſize and figure of thoſe already deſcribed.

The river had this day a more buſy appearance than it had yet aſſumed, from the great number of rice mills which were at work on this part of it.

The fog of this morning ſo far obſcured the country, as to render the diſtant parts altogether imperceptible. At noon, however, the atmoſphere became clear, and the eye ranged over a flat, but aſuſual, fertile range of country, which, as far as I could diſtinguiſh, Tueſday 26.

1795. November. diſtinguiſh, abounded in fields of rice: but the broadeſt and moſt uninterrupted level never preſented a dull or unintereſting proſpect in any part of China through which we had paſſed; as the ſeats of the mandarins and their gardens, with the farm-houſes emboſomed in the trees, and the long line of thickets that frequently form the encloſures of the fields, compoſe a picture which, though it may not be altogether ſuited to the canvas, is very pleaſing to the eye in its natural appearance.

The proviſions with which the junks had been for ſome time ſupplied, were of ſo bad a quality that we frequently gave them to the poor people who conducted the veſſels. This day, however, brought us the hope of better fare, by an improvement in the quality of the various articles which were now ſent on board: but our table ſunk again, on the ſucceeding day, to that ſtate of mediocrity to which we had been habituated ſince our departure from Houang-tchew.

Wedneſday 27. The morning was very cold and hazy:—the thermometer ſunk to forty-ſix degrees.

I ſaw ſeveral fields where the farmers were buſy in ploughing: they uſe buffaloes for that purpoſe. We were ſurpriſed alſo with a very unuſual ſight, which was a village of mud houſes or huts, where the appearance of the inhabitants was as wretched as their dwellings. This circumſtance I was not able to reconcile to the general induſtry of the inhabitants; and, particularly, in that abundant part of the country, where it appeared, to me at leaſt, that induſtry could always find a comfortable ſupport.

The ſuite this day received from the mandarin a preſent of caddies of tea to every perſon who compoſed it.

From the breadth of the river, the ſtrength of the current, and boiſterous wind, the waves run high, with a violent ſurf. Here the aſtoniſhing navigation of the river was varied by a fleet of fiſhing-boats, conſiſting

consisting of at least an hundred sail; and, during the whole of this day's voyage, we continually encountered little squadrons of them. 1793. November.

In the afternoon we passed the city of Tyaung-shi-sennau, which is not only one of the largest places we had seen, but the most commodiously situated for commerce, being near the conflux of several rivers; nor can I be accused, with justice, of the least exaggeration, when I assert, that there were not less than a thousand junks at anchor before it.

Almost opposite to this city, but situated on another branch of the river, is a large town in an elevated position, but not surrounded with a wall, which is called Tsua-seenga. Nor can I resist making the observation, that, however I might be amused with the variety of prospects, and novelty of objects which continually solicited and rewarded my attention, I never felt an interval of astonishment at the villages, towns, and cities, with which, if I may use the expression, the banks of this river were thronged; as well as the myriads of people that they poured forth as we passed by, or anchored near them.

The grand mandarin of Tyaung-shi-sennau, came on board the Ambassador's junk, with a numerous train of attendants, to visit his Excellency. This ceremonial was accompanied with presents of silk, pieces of fine scarlet cotton, various coloured stuffs, elegant smelling bottles, pieces of porcelain, and caddies of the finest tea.

A village, whose houses are all built with a blue brick, and roofed with pantiles of the same colour, was the only object in this day's voyage that possessed any circumstance of novelty. The cities, mandarin's palaces, and pagodas, did not differ, as far we could judge, from those which the reader may think, perhaps, have been too often described. The prospect of the country was sometimes interrupted by banks of sand, which continued for many miles on each side of the river. Friday 29.

We

1793. November. We paſſed two brick kilns, with a ſmall village around them, built for the accommodation of the workmen employed in the manufactory. We could form ſome judgment of the trade of the place by the large quantities of bricks formed in regular piles; both of thoſe which were burned, and ſuch as were ready for the kiln. This place is called Yu-was, which ſignifies, as I was informed, a furnace for making bricks.

Saturday 30. A city, at the diſtance of two miles from the river, ſurrounded with meadows and orchards, and a very pretty ſmall town, with ſeveral detached villages ſcattered about it, were the only objects which gratified our attention in the early part of this day. As we proceeded, the proſpect was more delightful than the imagination can conceive; not merely from the beauty of the objects, but their contraſt to each other. On one ſide of the river a verdant plain of vaſt extent, covered with herds of cattle, and flocks of ſheep, ſtretched on to a range of lofty mountains that roſe boldly in the horizon: while the whole country, on the oppoſite ſide of the river, was ſhaded with foreſts, in whoſe openings we could diſtinguiſh the humble cottage of the peaſant, and the painted palace of the mandarin.

Cities and towns, as uſual, continually appeared on each bank of the river; and having paſſed a ſmall lake, we came to a village ſurrounded with trees, and diſtinguiſhed by the ruins of a pagoda. The part that remained, conſiſted of three ſtories, and that which had fallen, lay in fragments about it.

The river, which was very unequal in its ſize, as well as depth, now expanded into great breadth; and, as the wind blew freſh, the current ſwelled into what might almoſt be called a rough ſea. The waves were ſo violent, that the junk in which I ſailed, was in great danger of being overſet.

The

The thermometer was ſunk ſo low as forty degrees, and the fields were covered with froſt. The country was, for ſome time, bounded on either ſide by beautiful mountains, which ſunk at length into one unvarying level; where fields of rice, and flouriſhing orchards, were thoſe branches of cultivation which we could beſt diſtinguiſh. 1793: December. Sunday 1.

I mentioned, on a former occaſion, that there were no public cemeteries, or places of burial, but in the vicinity of large towns and cities; and that, at a diſtance from them, the ſpot where a perſon dies always affords him a grave. Hence it is that the whole country may be conſidered as a place of burial; and we could never turn our eyes to either bank of the river, but ſome trophy of death appeared, of rude conſtruction, or more elegant form, according to the rank and opulence of the victim. Nay, it is not uncommon among the Chineſe, to erect, during their lives, thoſe ſad repoſitories which are to contain their remains, when they are no longer numbered among the living. A greater number than uſual of theſe ſolemn objects, and of more diſtinguiſhed form than are generally ſeen, attracted our attention in this part of our voyage, and ſuggeſted the preceding obſervations.

The town of Taung-fong-au, by which we now ſailed, has nothing to diſtinguiſh it from thoſe which every hour preſents to us, but the pleaſing circumſtance, which is not common to all of them, of its being ſurrounded with meadows, groves, and gardens.

The town of Saunt-yo-tawn, containing ſeveral elegant pagodas, which were ſeen above the groves that ſurrounded it, was a very pleaſing and pictureſque object. A ſucceſſion of timber-yards covered the banks of the river, and a large quantity of timber was ſoaking in the water before them, which I underſtood to be in a ſtate of preparation for building junks; a principal buſineſs of the place. It muſt, indeed, be a

principal

1793. December. principal buſineſs of the country at large; for when the internal commerce of China is conſidered, and that almoſt the whole of it is carried on in theſe veſſels, on the numerous rivers and canals which every where interſect, and form a communication through the greateſt part of this extenſive kingdom; the quantity of timber uſed, and the number of artificers employed, in the conſtruction of them, muſt render any attempt at calculation an idle preſumption in a perſon under ſuch confined circumſtances as myſelf.

The quantity of gunpowder, expended in paying military reſpect to the diplomatic fleet, has, I fear, been already repeated; but I cannot omit that the Ambaſſador received, this day, more than uſual honour from the artillery of May-taungo, a very conſiderable fortreſs on the bank of the river.

On the other ſide of the water is a very ſtately pagoda, built on an elevated ſpot, with a ſmall village ſcattered about it. It may be ſuppoſed to belong to the mandarin, whoſe countty reſidence is at a ſmall diſtance from it.

Art and nature have equally combined to form the ſcenery of this charming place; but the moſt diſtinguiſhing circumſtance of it is its contiguity to a cluſter of three cities, which are not ſeparated by the interval of a quarter of a mile from each other. Their names are, Loo Dicheau, Morrinn Dow, and Chic-a-foo. The latter is built on a large ſand bank in the middle of the river, but they are, all of them, more remarkable for their ſituation than their extent; or, as it appeared, their commercial importance. Of brick-kilns, indeed, there were plenty about them; and at a ſmall diſtance I ſaw vaſt columns of ſmoke, which roſe, as I was informed, from the furnace of a Porcelain manufactory.

In the evening we arrived at the city of Chingafoo, where, from the crowd of people, the buſtle made by the attendants of the mandarin, with the diſcharge

discharge of artillery, and the firing of rockets, such a scene of noise and confusion took place, as would have alarmed the whole British embassy on its first arrival in this country. 1793. December.

Several temporary buildings were erected on purpose, as it appeared, to display a complimentary illumination of great magnificence, which was formed by a profusion of lamps, candles, and flambeaux.

A present of fruit and confectionary concluded the attentions which were received during our anchorage before this city.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

The voyage continued; various circumſtances of it. Paſs the ruins of an ancient building. Peculiar modes of fiſhing in China. Extraordinary cuſtom of employing birds in catching fiſh. Paſs ſeveral cities, towns, &c. Arrive at Tee-jenn-au; its beautiful ſituation. The junks anchor before Kaung-jou-foo. The reception of the Ambaſſador.

1793. December. Monday 2.

THOUGH this country abounds in a ſucceſſion of never-ceaſing variety to the traveller, it will not, I fear, poſſeſs that pleaſing appearance in the opinion of the reader; as it is impoſſible to convey, by words, that diverſifying character to the page of a printed book, which is ſeen in every leaf of the volume of Nature.

The ſlighteſt bend of the river preſents a new proſpect, or a new view of what has been already ſeen. Every city differs from the laſt; no two villages have the ſame form; and a multiplicity of circumſtances occur, which occaſion decided differences in the landſcape figure of ſimilar objects, that are incommunicable by any art of verbal deſcription. Thus, I fear, it will prove, that, while the writer is receiving pleaſure from the variety of objects that occur to his memory, he is preparing dullneſs for the reader by an enumeration of them.

The weather continued to be cold.—The river, for ſeveral miles, was flanked on each ſide by a range of hills; but the open country again appeared with its uſual accompanyments of villages, towns, and cities. Theſe, however, were now relieved by the contraſted appearance of a magnificent wood, or foreſt, that ſpread over a great extent of country.

The

The ſeaſon of the year was now unfavourable for rural proſpects, but ſtill the country, almoſt every hour, preſented ſcenes that would appear on the canvas with great advantage, if repreſented there by the pencil of a maſter. Though the frequency of pagodas may, ſometimes, produce too much uniformity in the proſpects of China, there are certain ſituations which receive a very great addition, taken in a picturesque view, from that kind of building. 1793. December.

The city of Fie-cho-jennau was ſo obſcured by the plantations of trees about it, that we could not altogether judge of its extent; though we had now been long enough in China to have other criterions, by which we could determine on the ſize, or commerce of any place, beſides a perſonal examination of it. The number of junks which were anchored near it, told the general ſtate of its trade, while the crowd of ſpectators who came to gaze at us, or the number of ſoldiers who were drawn up to ſalute us, were ſufficient indications of its extent and population. Of Fie-cho-jennau, we had no other means to form an opinion, but they were ſufficient to ſatisfy us that it was in the firſt claſs of Chineſe cities.

We, this morning, paſſed by the ruins of an ancient building; but to what purpoſe it had been originally applied, whether as a temple, erected by ſome great mandarin for his private worſhip, or a banqueting houſe for his private pleaſure, I ſhall not pretend to determine; though the opinion of thoſe I could conſult, was in favour of the former ſuggeſtion. It had once been a conſiderable edifice, and the apartments that ſtill remained were ornamented with ſhell-work. The dilapidated part of the building formed a large heap of ſtones and rubbiſh. It was alſo called by the people on board the junks, Wha-zaun. Tueſday 3.

It is altogether unneceſſary when we enter upon an hilly or mountainous country, to mention the addition of pagodas, which never fail to accompany it, as

that

1793. December. that command of proſpect which is poſſeſſed by elevated ſituation, forms the delight of theſe buildings, as the loftineſs of them marks the dignity or wealth of thoſe to whom they belong.

Situation is an object of univerſal attention among the Chineſe in erecting their places of reſidence, or of pleaſure. Nor do I recollect ſeeing any houſe, or palace of a mandarin, which was not in the heart of a city, that had not been erected with a palpable view to the local circumſtances about it. Sometimes they are ſeen in vallies, on the declivities of hills, and on the banks of rivers; while their gardens never fail to have ſomething of a romantic character given to them by artificial rocks, or ruins, and the introduction of groteſque forms of art or nature.

In the afternoon we ſaw a great number of fiſhermen, who had changed their nets for rods and lines, and were buſily employed in their neceſſary buſineſs. The modes of catching fiſh in the lakes, rivers, and canals of China, are various, and ſome of them peculiar to that country.

In the lakes and large rivers they frequently uſe the kind of baited lines, which are employed on board ſhips to catch fiſh in the ſea. In other parts they uſe nets of the ſame kind, and in the ſame manner as the fiſhermen in Europe. In ſome places they erect tall bamboo ſtalks in the water, on which they ſpread a curtain of ſtrong gauze, which they extend acroſs certain channels of the rivers; and ſometimes, where there is an opportunity, acroſs the rivers themſelves: this contrivance effectually intercepts the paſſage of the fiſh, which, from the baits thrown in, or attached to the gauze, are brought there in ſhoals; great numbers of boats then reſort to theſe places, and the fiſhermen are ſeen to employ their nets with great ſucceſs.

It appeared, however, on inquiry, that the rights of fiſhery are as ſtrenuouſly exerted in China, as in our

our own country: for we were informed, that none of these arts to get fish were employed but for the mandarin who possessed the shores of that part of the river, or by those who paid a rent for that privilege. 1793. December.

The fish caught in the rivers which we have navigated, consist chiefly of a kind of whiting, and very fine trout, of an excellent quality and flavour; and they are so abundant, that though the fishermen are so numerous, and the demand so great from the junks, the former gain a very good livelihood, and the latter are well supplied with a food, which the crews of them are said to prefer.

But the most extraordinary mode of fishing in this country, which, I believe, is peculiar to it, is by birds trained for that purpose. Nor are hawks, when employed in the air, or hounds, when following a scent on the earth, more sagacious in the pursuit of their prey, or more certain of obtaining it, than these birds in another element. They are called Looau, and are to be found, as I am informed, in no other country than that in which we saw them. They are about the size of a goose, with grey plumage, webbed feet, and have a long and very slender bill, that is crooked at the point. This extraordinary aquatic fowl, when in its wild state, has nothing uncommon in its appearance, nor does it differ from other birds whom nature has appointed to live on the water. It makes its nest among the reeds of the shore, or in the hollows of crags, or where an island offers its shelter and protection. Its faculty of diving, or remaining under water, is not more extraordinary than many other fowl that prey upon fish: but the most wonderful circumstance, and I feel as if I were almost risquing my credibility while I relate it, is the docility of these birds in employing their natural instinctive powers, at the command of the fishermen who possess them, in the same manner as the hound, the spaniel, or the pointer, submit their respective sagacity to the huntsman, or the gunner.

1793. December.

The number of theſe birds in a boat are proportioned to the ſize of it. At a certain ſignal they ruſh into the water, and dive after the fiſh, and the moment they have ſeized the prey, they fly with it to the boat; and though there are an hundred of theſe veſſels in the fleet, theſe ſagacious birds always return to their own maſters, and amidſt the throng of fiſhing junks which are ſometimes aſſembled on theſe occaſions, they never fail to diſtinguiſh that to which they belong. When the fiſh are in great plenty, theſe aſtoniſhing and induſtrious purveyors will ſoon fill a boat with them: and will ſometimes be ſeen flying along with a fiſh of ſuch ſize, as to make the beholder, who is unaccuſtomed to theſe ſights, ſuſpect his organs of viſion: nay, it has been ſo repeatedly aſſerted to me as to prevent any doubt of the information, that, from their extraordinary docility and ſagacity, when one of them happens to have taken a fiſh which is too bulky for the management of a ſingle fowl, the reſt will immediately afford their aſſiſtance. But while they are thus labouring for their maſters, they are prevented from paying any attention to themſelves, by a ring which is paſſed round their necks; and is ſo contrived as to fruſtrate any attempt to ſwallow the leaſt morſel of what they take.

We alſo ſaw another fiſhing party, which, though it had more of ridicule than curioſity in it, I cannot forbear to deſcribe. It conſiſted of at leaſt thirty fiſhermen ſeated like ſo many taylors on a wide board, ſupported by props in the river, where they were angling. There was another groupe of theſe people near the ſhore, who had embanked a part of the river with ſand, where, by raking the bottom with a kind of ſhovel, they caught large quantities of ſhrimps and other ſhell fiſh.

At an early hour in the afternoon we arrived before the city of Vang-on-chean, where the junks anchored for two hours, and the Ambaſſador received a viſit from the grand mandarin. This place is of conſiderable

considerable extent, and covers the whole flat that lies between the river and a range of high mountains. 1793. December.

The river was for some distance enlivened by a succession of villages on each side of it. We then passed some considerable towns, which were succeeded by a double range of steep and craggy hills, with groves and thickets hanging down them; and wherever there was any flat or level spot, whether it was towards the bottom of these cliffs, or midway, or on their summits, an house was erected, which formed the most delightful and romantic scenery that can be conceived. Wednesday 4.

I have already observed, that, in this part of our travels through China, the villages were not only populous, but in general of a pleasing appearance, and that a cluster of cottages, whose exterior form betrayed internal wretchedness, is by no means a common object. This morning, however, presented us with one of them, where the habitations were, in a great measure, formed of logs of wood; but the eye had not leisure to give them more than a glance of commiseration, so very alluring were the charms of the surrounding country; where, not only the residences of persons of distinction, but the village and the farm house, are placed in the most romantic situations, and individually display the most pleasing pictures, or together, compose the magnificence of landscape.

The weather was become moderate and pleasant; but the river was so shoaly in some places, and such a rocky bottom in others, that it was considered as dangerous to proceed after sun-set. Thursday 5.

The pencil of a master might here communicate some general idea of the peculiar beauties of the country through which we passed, and the continual variation of it; but it is not in the power of language to convey any correct image even of the individual objects,

1793. December. objects, much less of the picture formed by the combination of them. When I mention that I have seen forests and gardens, mountains and vallies, the palace and the cottage, the city and the village, the pagoda and the mill, with a variety of subordinate, but heightening circumstances, in one view, I certainly inform my readers of the constituent parts of the prospect; but to give them the least notion of their actual arrangement and relative situation, of their proportions and contrast, of their general distance from the eye, and comparative distance from each other, is beyond any exertion of verbal description.

At a large town, called Yoo-jenn-au, which is situated at the foot of a very high mountain, the river on which we had sailed so long communicates with another equally capacious with itself. The situation of this place may be in some measure conceived, when we consider its position at the influx of two large rivers, both pouring their streams from mountainous and rocky chasms, whose declivities are enriched with woods of various trees, and adorned, where they are capable of receiving ornament from the hand of art, with airy buildings and hanging gardens.

My curiosity led me to examine several houses which were building at this place, when I observed that the scaffolding before them was constructed according to the principles which the builders and bricklayers of our own country employ in similar erections.

We passed an island which divided the river into two equal channels, and which some mandarin had made the place of occasional retirement. It contained an elegant house, with groves and gardens, and formed a charming contrast to the shores of rock and sand, on either side of the water that surrounded it.

It

I will be sufficient to add, that the country never appeared in a more beautiful or romantic dress, by day, since we entered it; and the city of Kaung-joo-foo presented the most brilliant illumination we had seen by night. 1793. December.

A present of fruit, cakes, and confectionary, concluded the many complimentary attentions which the embassy received at this place.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

The voyage continued. The manner in which the Chineſe water their fields. Sepulchres. Change in the appearance of the country. Leave the river at the city of Naung-aum-foo to travel over land. Circumſtances of the journey. Arrive at the city of Naung-chin-oa. Some account of it. The Ambaſſador re-imbarks to continue the voyage down another river.

1793. December. Friday 6.

IN this part of the river we ſaw a great number of the machines at work with which the Chineſe water their grounds. They conſiſt of a wheel made of bamboo, which is turned by the ſtream, and throws the water into large reſervoirs, from whence it is let off by ſluices into channels that interſect the fields.

The pretty village of Shaiboo, ſituated on an high bank of the river, is the only object that recalls the eye from wandering over the general beauty of the country; till, at the turn of the ſtream, the attention is ſolicited by the pagoda of Tau-ay, an ancient and very lofty building, whoſe upper ſtory being fallen, gives it a more picturesque appearance, and is, on that account, emblematical of the little cemetery beneath it, which contains ſeveral ſepulchres and other memorials of the dead. But whether this ſpot ſo appropriated belongs to any city or town, which we could not perceive, or is the burying place of any particular family of diſtinction, I could not learn. But though the ground at the foot of this pagoda is aſſigned to the dead, the upper part of the building is ſo ſituated as to delight the living by the view it affords of the ſurrounding country, and the windings of the river, for a very conſiderable diſtance, in both directions of it.

I cannot

I cannot omit mentioning the town of Whanting-taun, not merely becauſe its environs are divided between woods and rice fields, but, as it is the only place of any importance which we have ſeen in our voyage of this day. Villages were, as uſual, in frequent ſucceſſion; and among many of them which wore the appearance of induſtry and comfort, we were again diſſatisfied with a collection of huts, that did not appear to be capable of preſerving their inhabitants from the inclemency of winter, or the heat of ſummer. 1793. December.

This was the moſt extraordinary day which we had yet known in China, as we ſaw neither city, town, or village, in the courſe of it. A few farm houſes, with their orchards, were the only habitations that we ſaw in the extent of beautiful country through which we paſſed: nor could I, by any inquiries, in my power to make, diſcover whether it aroſe from accident, or any local circumſtances, that the banks of the river, which had ſo long teemed with cities, towns, and villages, with palaces and pagodas, ſhould at once become ſo barren of them. Saturday 7.

But though we were, for ſome time, deprived of the wonders of population, a very ſingular and curious object accompanied a conſiderable part of this day's voyage, to continue, in ſome degree, the exerciſe of our aſtoniſhment.

It was a very lofty, perpendicular, natural mound of red earth, that embanked one ſide of the river, whoſe naked ſurface was marked in a very extraordinary manner by horizontal veins or ſtripes of ſtone, in a direction as perfectly rectilinear, as if they had been made with the line or the rule; and which continued without any apparent deviation, from this wonderful regularity, during a courſe of ſeveral miles.

The river was now become ſo ſhallow, that it was neceſſary to change ſeveral of the large junks for ſuch as would draw leſs water, a circumſtance which occaſioned ſome delay; and it was not till eight o'clock

1793. December. o'clock that we paſſed the only inhabited place of this day's voyage; and which might now have eſcaped our notice, if the ſoldiers of the cantonment had not exhibited their paper lanterns, and diſcharged a few vollies of reſpect towards us.

Sunday 8. The weather has, for ſome time, been temperate and pleaſant: the country alſo has gradually loſt its fertile appearance, and is now become mountainous and barren: ſome of the mountains, indeed, are covered with wood, but the ſurface of the earth has here loſt all that richneſs which had ſo long cloathed it. The population of the country may be ſuppoſed to have ſuffered a proportionate diminution; but the villages, though they are more thinly ſcattered than they have hitherto been, become more pictureſque objects both from their form and ſituation.

The high grounds near the river, in many places, loſe their abrupt and rugged appearance beneath the verdure of dwarf-trees of various kinds, among which the camphire tree is ſaid to predominate.

But though the proſpect was now become a mere ſucceſſion of rude mountain and barren valley, it was ſometimes enlivened by a pagoda in the diſtance, while the village ſtill continued to animate the banks of the river.

We now obſerved ſeveral ſepulchres or funeral monuments that had been erected in various parts of the mountains, with excavations in the rocks beneath them to receive the dead. That an amiable ſuperſtition might wiſh to conſign the remains of the parent or the child, the friend or the relation, to ſuch a ſepulchral retreat, elevated as it were above the world, and, as it might be thought by the Pagan mythology, nearer to that heaven, where their ſpirits were deſtined to wing, or had already taken flight, is not inconſiſtent with the beſt feelings of nature and religion. But ſome of theſe places ſacred to the dead appeared to us,

us, at leaſt, to be in ſuch ſituations, as to render the attempt to gain acceſs to them, a circumſtance of no ſmall hazard to the living. 1793. December.

About ſun-ſet we paſſed a large town called Syncham-au, which is ſituated on a ſmall plain between the river and ſome high mountains covered with wood; nor is this romantic appearance leſſened by a large pyramidical rock, with a very lofty pagoda on the top of it.

Two conſiderable towns and ſeveral villages, with their junks, were the principal objects of this day's voyage; till we arrived in the evening at the city of Naung-aum-foo. As the embaſſy was to make a journey of one day over land from this place, preparations were made accordingly under the uſual directions of the attendant mandarin. Monday 9.

The Ambaſſador ordered four dollars to be given to the crews of the reſpective junks; and, after an haſty breakfaſt, the ſuite followed the baggage, which was already ſent on ſhore. Tueſday 10.

The landing-place was adorned with a grand triumphal arch, decorated with ſilk and ſtreamers of various colours. Here I was preſented with a ticket, the meaning of which I did not comprehend. I then proceeded along a kind of platform, covered with fine matting; its roof and railing were ornamented with ribbons and ſilk, in the ſame manner as the triumphal arch, and a range of lamps were ſuſpended in a very elegant form on each ſide of it.

This platform led to a circular court, ſurrounded by a ſcreen of ſilk, which contained, as well as I could calculate from the view of them, between two and three hundred horſes, attended by their owners, and from which every perſon in the Ambaſſador's retinue was at liberty to chuſe a beaſt for the journey of the day; as from the badneſs of the roads, and the length of the way, it was ordered that the whole ſuite, except the Ambaſſador, Sir George Staunton,

and

1793. December. and Mr. Plumb, ſhould proceed on horſeback. I accordingly choſe an horſe, for which I was obliged to deliver the ticket already mentioned. It was a very wild and mettleſome ſteed, which, on my firſt mounting him, was ſo reſtive and unmanageable, that I wiſhed to make an exchange; but I had delivered my ticket, and was obliged to abide by my choice, ſuch as it was.

When all the arrangements were ſettled, the horſes ſelected, and the whole ſuite transformed into a body of cavalry, his Excellency, with Sir George Staunton, and Mr. Plumb, came from the junk to their palanquins, and the cavalcade commenced, attended by a conſiderable body of Chineſe ſoldiers.

Naung-aum-foo is a walled city of conſiderable extent, built on a riſing ground above the river, and is commanded, both behind, and on the oppoſite ſide of the water, by lofty hills; on one of which is ſeen a ſolitary pagoda. Its ſuburbs are large, and, from the number of ſmall junks, ſuited to the ſhallowneſs of the ſtream that waſhes its banks, it may be eſteemed a place of ſome commercial character.

In about half an hour we had got clear of the city, when every exterior object was loſt in attending to the peculiarities of our own appearance. Such a troop of equeſtrians are not often ſeen in China, or any other part of the world. The gentlemen of the ſuite, with the mechanics, ſoldiers, and ſervants, were all on horſeback; many of whom were but indifferent riders, and ſome of them now found themſelves obliged to ride for the firſt time. The horſes themſelves, on ſetting out, were alſo very frolickſome and ungovernable; ſo that the ridicule which attached itſelf to our general appearance, and the diverſion which ſucceſſively occurred from the cries of alarm, the awkwardneſs of attitude, and the various other circumſtances, which the reader, without having been in China, may very readily conceive, ſerved to amuſe

amuſe the tedioufneſs of travelling through a mountainous and unproductive country. 1793. December.

At noon we came to the foot of a mountain, which was ſo ſteep as to make it neceſſary for us to diſmount, and lead our horſes over it, being an aſcent of two miles, which required an hour to maſter it. We paſſed ſeveral villages, and dined at the town of Lee-cou-au, where a conſiderable body of ſoldiers, in armour, lined the road as we paſſed; and both on entering, as well as quitting the lines, the Ambaſſador was ſaluted with the diſcharge of three pieces of artillery. This military parade, with the variety of colours, which never failed to accompany the leaſt appearance of ſoldiery, had a very pretty effect.

The women, in this part of our journey, were either educated with leſs reſerve, or allowed a greater ſhare of liberty, than in the country through which we had lately paſſed, as we frequently ſaw them indulging their curioſity in obſerving ſuch a new and extraordinary ſight as we muſt exhibit.

I have already mentioned that we had, for ſome time, exchanged a fertile for an unprofitable ſoil; and all the ſplendor of cultivation, for the barren mountain. The eye was, however, ſometimes relieved by large patches of camphire, and other medicinal, trees; at leaſt, as I was informed by thoſe who might be ſuppoſed to be able to inſtruct me.

The ſun had ſet, when we arrived at the gates of the city of Naung-chin-oa. It ſtands in a plain, ſurrounded on three ſides by mountains; on the fourth and to the ſouth, flows the river on which we were to continue our voyage. It is a place of ſome extent and conſiderable commerce. The ſtreets, like thoſe of almoſt all the towns we have ſeen in China, are very narrow, but they have the advantage of being well paved, and well kept in the material article of cleanlineſs. The houſes are chiefly of wood, and their general height is two ſtories. Though elegance,

either

1793. December. either interior or exterior, is not the peculiar character of this place, ſome of the ſhops were gilt and varniſhed in a manner that might bring them within that denomination. At every door in the ſtreets, after ſun-ſet, a large paper lamp is hung up, and forms a very pretty illumination. Theſe lamps diſplay the name of the perſon who lives in the houſe, his trade, and the articles in which he traffics. The palaces of the mandarins are alſo ornamented with lamps, according to the dimenſions of the building, or the rank of their inhabitants.

The ſtreets were lined with ſoldiers to repreſs the curioſity of the people, which would, otherwiſe, have impeded our paſſage; and it was near ſeven o'clock when we arrived at the palace of the grand mandarin of the city. It is a very noble reſidence, compoſed of various courts, and ſeveral ranges of apartments. In ſpacious open galleries, on each ſide of the firſt court, tables were plentifully ſpread with tea, meats of various kinds, and fruits, for the refreſhment of the inferior orders of the ſuite; while galleries, that opened on the interior courts, were magnificently illuminated, and prepared for the higher department of it. In ſhort, throughout the palace, there was ſuch a profuſion of lamps and other lights, as, in my unexaggerated opinion, would ſerve the palace of an European ſovereign for a month. But without this obſervation, which, I believe to be founded in fact, it muſt have already appeared, in the courſe of this Narrative, that illumination is a very principal feature of Chineſe magnificence.

The Ambaſſador and Sir George Staunton preferred going to the junks inſtead of paſſing a night in the palace; and, accordingly, after having taken the refreſhment prepared on their arrival, they repaired to them. The reſt of the embaſſy remained on ſhore, and apartments were aſſigned them for their repoſe.

The

The baggage which was brought all the way from Naung-aum-foo on mens ſhoulders, arrived by degrees; but the whole of it had not reached its deſtination till nine o'clock; when all the mandarin's principal ſervants aſſiſted in depoſiting it in a long gallery, where it was arranged with the utmoſt regularity; each package having a ticket paſted on it, correſponding with the junk to which it was to be removed on the following day. 1793. December.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

The ſuite embarks on board the junks; the voyage renewed; circumſtances of it. A curious pagoda. Deſcription of ſepulchres. Vaſt rafts of timber. Embark in larger junks. Paſs ſome curious mountains; a deſcription of them. Extraordinary illumination.

1793. December. Wedneſday 11. AT an early hour of the morning the baggage was put on board the junks, with a regularity, as well as diſpatch, that cannot well be deſcribed. There was a ſufficient depth of water in this river to bring the junks cloſe to the quay; ſo that the coolies, of which there were a great number, acting under the orders of the mandarin and his ſervants, and guarded by ſoldiers, ſoon transferred every article that belonged to the embaſſy on board the veſſels to which it was ſpecifically aſſigned.

The junks, to which we were now removed, were of leſs dimenſions than thoſe we had left; in conformity to the navigable ſtate of the river, which only admitted veſſels of ſmall burthen.

About eleven o'clock the ſuite were all on board, and the whole fleet ready for ſailing. We accordingly renewed our voyage, and began it by paſſing under a wooden bridge of ſeven arches, or rather, if accuracy of expreſſion ſhould be conſidered as indiſpenſable, of ſeven intervals. Theſe intervals are formed by ſtrong ſtone pillars, built in the water, and overlaid with planks, guarded by a double railing. This ſtructure ſtretches acroſs the river, to form a communication between thoſe parts of the ſuburbs of Naung-chin-oa, which are divided by it. Forts garriſoned with troops, and well ſupplied with artillery, guarded either end of it; nor was the fleet unnoticed by them;

them; as in paſſing the bridge it was honoured by the parade of the one, and the diſcharge of the other. The city itſelf is alſo well defended by walls, which are, at leaſt, thirty feet in height, towards the river, with ramparts that take the whole circuit of the place, and ſquare towers which are not confined to the gates, but appear to riſe above the walls in other advantageous ſituations. 1793. December.

At a ſmall diſtance from the bridge the river divides into two branches, that take almoſt oppoſite directions: on that whoſe ſtream bore us along, we ſaw a large quantity of ſmall timber in rafts.

In the afternoon we paſſed a pagoda, ſituated on a bank of the river, which was of a more ſingular appearance than any of the great number of that kind of edifices which we had ſeen in our travels through the country. It conſiſted of five ſtories, which terminated in a flat roof, with trees growing on it. The body of the building, from many parts of which alſo ſhrubs appeared to ſprout forth, was covered with a white plaiſter, and decorated with red paint in its angles and interſtices.

The country ſtill remained barren and mountainous; nor was its rude and dreary aſpect enlivened by any appearance of cultivation. A conſiderable town called Chang-fang, was the only place we paſſed in the ſhort voyage of this day.

The natural face of the country was ſtill dreary; and its artificial circumſtances did not enliven it by their character. The mountains, as we paſſed by them, exhibited a great number of thoſe ſepulchres of which ſome deſcription has been already given. Theſe, as the former, were in ſituations not eaſily acceſſible, and varied in their appearance, as may be ſuppoſed, according to the wealth or dignity of the perſon whoſe remains they already contained, or were, hereafter, deſtined to incloſe. Thurſday 12.

1793. December. When we mentioned theſe ſolemn repoſitories in a former page, the thought ſuggeſted itſelf, that ſuperſtition might carry the dead to thoſe high places, on the ſame principle that idolatry has raiſed its altars there; but, when it is conſidered that the dreary, uncultivated mountain is better ſuited to the character of the ſepulchre; and that there is, perhaps, ſomething conſolatory in the idea of that ſecurity which belongs to theſe awful, and moſt inacceſſible ſolitudes; we may probably approach nearer to the real motives of conſigning the dead to theſe elevated tombs.

The general conſtruction of them appears to be the ſame: it conſiſts of an excavation in the mountain, chiſelled out in the form of a large niche, which is then paved, and concealed by a wall with an ornamented door. Some of theſe places are covered with domes; from others pyramidical forms ſpring up, and the façades of them were, as far as I could diſtinguiſh, painted of a lead colour, with a white border.

Theſe receptacles of the dead were ſucceeded by few habitations of the living that have any claim to particular notice or obſervation, till we came to the large and populous village of Ty-ang-koa. Here we ſaw a vaſt length of timber in rafts floating down the river, with ſeveral bamboo huts erected on it, and the families belonging to them. Great numbers of people were alſo employed in bringing timber to the water ſide, either on their ſhoulders, or in waggons; while others were occupied in forming rafts.

The country ſtill retains its barren aſpect, though a pagoda was occaſionally ſeen to grace the ſummits of the mountains.

Friday 13. We this day paſſed a conſiderable town called Tya-waung, part of which was in ruins; and, a little further down the river, we came to the city of Shaw-choo; the ſuburbs of which extend to the water ſide, and where the houſes are built in ſuch a manner as to be

be in continual danger of falling on the heads of their inhabitants, and involving them in one common deſtruction. A wooden frame work reſting ſometimes upon a foundation of clay or ſtone, with a few ſlender uprights, are the only ſupports of thoſe habitations that ranged along the ſhore: where frequent ruins manifeſted the folly as well as the frailty of ſuch architecture. 1793. December.

The fleet came to an anchor at the extremity of the city, before the palace of the grand mandarin, which was finely decorated with triumphal arches: a platform was alſo erected from the banks of the river to the houſe, to accommodate the Ambaſſador, if his Excellency had found it convenient to go on ſhore. The ſoldiers belonging to the mandarin were alſo drawn up in due form, and gave the uſual ſalute.

At this place large junks were prepared to receive the embaſſy; and, in a very ſhort time the whole ſuite and the baggage was removed on board them. Our accommodations were accordingly increaſed in proportion to the ſuperior dimenſions of the veſſels that now contained us.

In the evening the grand mandarin ſent the ſuite a very handſome preſent of china, together with a large ſupply of proviſions; we alſo received, at a later hour of the evening, a large parcel of tobacco, ſome ducks cured in the manner of hams, of a very delicate flavour, together with a conſiderable quantity of dried fiſh.

The voyage was this day agreeably varied by an occaſional, though not very frequent patch of cultivated ground, which was now become, in ſhape, ſize, or ſituation, a cheering object.

The weather was moderate and pleaſant; and, though there appeared a very ſmall proportion of cultivated land, the mountains were ſometimes clothed with wood. The village of Shoong-koang, ſituated on a plain, with the river before, and an amphitheatre of mountains behind, it, drew our attention, as a very pleaſing object, and ſurpriſed us with the number of Saturday 14.

1793. December. inhabitants which it poured forth, to ſee the ſtrangers paſs.

I have already mentioned that ſmall portions of cultivated ground now began, though very rarely, to make their appearance: this circumſtance, however, had no influence on our ſupplies; as the proviſion-boats of to-day brought us the ſame indifferent eatables which we had, for ſome time, been accuſtomed to receive.

In the evening, the hills gradually approached the river, till, at length, they cloſed upon it, and formed a rude and lofty barrier, which, at once, confined and obſcured its channel. This ſcenery continued for a conſiderable diſtance, as it were, on purpoſe to lead the eye to a mountain of ſuch ſtupendous magnitude, as the deſcription which I am about to give, will not be able to convey, I fear, to the mind of my readers. It was ſo late as ſeven o'clock at night before we arrived at the commencement of it; but the moon ſhone in all her ſplendour, and enabled the eye to trace every part of this enormous object with leſs diſtinctneſs, perhaps, as to minute parts, but with better effect as to its magnificent outline.

This mountain riſes from the river to the perpendicular height of at leaſt three hundred yards. The face it preſents towards the water is divided between bare rock and ſhaggy foliage: the upper part appeared, in ſome places, to project over the river, and offer a moſt tremendous ſhape to the voyagers who ſail beneath it: when, therefore, to ſuch an elevation of ſolid rocky mountain, with its rugged baſe and craggy ſummits, is added the extent of near two miles of lengthening precipice, ſome faint notion may be entertained of this ſtupendous object.

Its termination is equally abrupt with its beginning; and all its parts ſupport the ſavage grandeur of the whole. On the extreme point, as we paſſed down the river, a pyramidical rock appeared to ſpring up

to

to a conſiderable height above the edge of the precipice, and finiſhed in a peak. 1793.

This immenſe ſhape is ſeparated by an intervening plain, that extends to the foot of diſtant mountains, from another enormous rock; which, though of different form, and leſs extent, poſſeſſes the ſame awful and majeſtic character. It riſes with a ſteep but gradual aſcent from the river to a certain height; when it ſhoots up, as it were, in a bold, unvarying, perpendicular elevation, to the clouds, affording another vaſt example of the ſublime in nature. December.

As a range of hills may be ſaid to conduct us along the river to theſe ſtupendous objects, a ſucceſſive boundary of the ſame kind continued during a courſe of ſeveral miles after we had left them. But it was the peculiar office of this extraordinary night to awaken our aſtoniſhment by the grand exertions of art, as well as by the enormous works of nature; for, at the concluſion of this chain of hills, that had ſo long excluded any view into the country, we were ſurprized with a line of light that extended for ſeveral miles over mountains and vallies, at ſome diſtance from the river, and formed one uninterrupted, blazing outline, as they roſe or ſunk in the horizon.

In ſome parts of this brilliant, undulating line, it was varied or thickened, as it appeared, by large bands or groups of torches; and, on the moſt conſpicuous heights immenſe bonfires threw their flames towards the clouds. Nor was this all, for the lights did not only give the outline of the mountain, but ſometimes ſerpentiſed up it, and connected, by a ſpiral ſtream of light, a large fire at the bottom, with that which reddened the ſummit.

The number of lanterns, lamps, or torches employed on this occaſion, muſt have been beyond all calculation, as the two extremities of the illuminated ſpace, taken in a ſtrait line, and without eſtimating the ſinkings of the vallies, or the inequality of the mountain tops, could not exclude a leſs diſtance from each

1795. December. each other than three miles. Whether theſe lights were held by an army of ſoldiers, and a very large one would have been neceſſary on the occaſion, or were fixed on the ground, I could not learn; but it was certainly the moſt magnificent illumination ever ſeen by the European traveller, and the moſt ſplendid compliment ever paid to the public dignity of an European Ambaſſador. Not only a vaſt range of country, but the courſe of river, for ſeveral miles, received the light of day from this artificial blaze. Succeſſive diſcharges of artillery were, at regular diſtances, added to the honour of this amazing and moſt ſuperb ſpectacle.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIV.

The voyage continued. Deſcription of a curious mountain. Various circumſtances of the river. Arrive at the city of Tuyng-yan-yean. Paſs numerous villages, towns, &c. Anchor before the city of Tſyntian. Arrive at Canton. Formalities on the occaſion, &c.

AT ſeven o'clock this morning the whole fleet came to an anchor beneath a mountain, which is conſidered by the Chineſe, in reſpect to its elevation, figure, and extent, as one of the natural wonders of their country. It is called Koan-yeng-naum. 1793. December. Sunday 15.

The grand mandarin, who had the care of conducting the embaſſy, with that attention which diſtinguiſhed every part of his official duty, had ordered the fleet to ſtop in this place, in order to give the Ambaſſador, and his retinue, an opportunity of indulging their curioſity, by taking a view of this extraordinary mountain.

It riſes perpendicularly from the water to an amazing height, and terminates in a peak. Vaſt pieces of the rock project from the face of it in ſuch a manner, as to have a moſt tremendous and threatening aſpect; nor is it eaſy to perſuade oneſelf, on looking up, that they will not inſtantly fall, and fill up the channel of the river beneath them.

Several large caverns are among the curious circumſtances of this mountain. The principal of them is about forty feet above the river, and the paſſage to it conſiſts of a flight of fifty ſteps cut out of the rock, and guarded by a rail, which are overſhadowed by a projection of the mountain. A door, prettily ornamented with painting, opens into a handſome room of about forty feet in circumference, and nine feet

1793. December. feet in height, which contains a ſacred image, to whom the Chineſe, on their entrance, pay their adorations. There is alſo a window, chiſelled through the ſtone, with a balcony before it, from whence there is a delightful proſpect of the river. From this chamber we aſcended, by an artificial ſtaircaſe, to two other apartments of the ſame ſize with the former, and fitted up in a manner ſuited to the character of the place.

Theſe rooms were excavated at the expenſe of the mandarin to whom the mountain belongs, and muſt have been a work of incredible labour. At the foot of the ſteps, an arch had been erected, with the uſual decoration of ſilk and ribbons, of various colours.

Though the country ſtill continued to be rude and uncultivated, it was, occaſionally, varied by large woods, that hung down the ſteeps, or thickened in the vallies. The ranges of mountains alſo, that branch off from Koan-yeng-naum, take ſuch different directions, as to form a variety of grand, and even ſublime, pictures of nature.

At noon the fleet anchored, for a ſhort time, before the city of Shizing-ta-heng; ſituated on the upper part of an inclined plain, that advances with a ſcarce perceptible aſcent from a large ſandy beach of the river, to the foot of the mountains that riſe behind it. This plain is alſo adorned with the moſt beautiful trees, ſo that the view may be ſuppoſed to conſiſt of a river in the fore-part of it, a fine plain, covered with plantations, ſtretching away from the banks, and a large city beyond it, backed by a bold, unequal range of mountains. When to theſe circumſtances are added, the woods on the oppoſite ſide of the river, and the magnificent pagoda which riſes before them; the beauty of the landſcape may be conceived without any very uncommon ſtretch of the imagination.

The river, in a very winding courſe, now afforded but little variety. The ſame lofty barriers continued to confine its courſe; and where a

caſual

caſual opening ſuffered the eye to advance beyond them, it looked towards nothing more than ſimilar objects, with no other circumſtances of variation but ſuch as might be ſuppoſed to ariſe from the peculiarities of light and ſhadow, and the diminution of diſtance. 1793. December.

We not only obſerved, but alſo heard the labours, of large bodies of people, who were employed in blowing up certain parts of the rocks, to obtain that ſtone with which the Chineſe form their houſes, courts, or public ways.

Beneath one of theſe mountains was a large village, which had a very mean appearance; and, as I afterwards learned, was entirely inhabited by the people employed in blowing up rocks, and working quarries, that were in the neighbourhood of it.

Several ſpires of ſmoke, aſcending from the mountains, attracted our attention; when on making inquiry concerning the fires that occaſioned them, we found that it was a proceſs preparatory to agriculture; by burning the heath on certain parts of theſe elevated ſituations, in order to commence the experiment of cultivation.

The evening of this day was alſo cheered by an illumination of the diſtant hills; and though it did not, in any degree, equal, either in extent or ſplendor, that which had ſo lately excited our aſtoniſhment, it had a very ſingular effect, and exhibited a very pleaſing appearance.

Rugged and ſteep rocks, ſome of which were covered with wood, ſtill continued to incloſe, on either ſide, the channel of the river. Among them there roſe a large mountain, ſhaded by an hanging foreſt, which was not only a very grand object in itſelf, but was alſo accompanied with circumſtances that enlivened and adorned it. At the foot of it a road had been cut out of the ſolid rock, and to communicate with it a large arch of ſtone ſtretches acroſs a deep chaſm. In the center of the wood, there is the palace of a mandarin, ſurrounded with detached offices, Monday 16.

1793. December. offices, and at ſome ſmall diſtance a temple, which belongs to it, and contains the image which is the uſual object of religious worſhip. There are ſeveral burying places in different parts of the wood, which are the mauſoleums of the mandarin's family to whom the palace belongs. It is called Tre-liod-zau.

This magnificent object, which, on a particular turn of the river, preſented itſelf in charming perſpective, is very much heightened by a contraſted ſucceſſion of bare and barren mountains.

This rude and rugged ſcenery, at length, began to ſubſide; when a rich, fertile level opened again upon us; and after we had been accuſtomed for ſeven days, to the bleak and barren appearances of nature, the tranquil ſcenes of cultivation afforded a moſt refreſhing proſpect.

We now paſſed the city of Tſing-yan-yenn, a place of great extent and commerce. It is ſurrounded by a wall, whoſe gates are flanked by ſtrong towers, and which extends near three miles along the river; but of its breadth we were prevented from forming any accurate judgment, by the intervening groves, which appear before, and riſe above, the walls. The ſuburbs had a mean appearance; and the houſes projected over the water in the ſame inſecure and alarming manner, as I have already deſcribed; a mode of building, common to all towns, and leſſer places, which are ſituated on the banks of rivers. The great number of junks which were here at anchor announced the commercial ſtate of the city; and the ſucceſſion of timber yards, all ſtored with great quantities of planks, and wood for every kind of conſtruction, marked a principal article of its trade. Several regiments of ſoldiers were drawn up on the beach, with a train of artillery: they were accompanied with triumphal arches, decorated in the ſame pretty and fanciful manner as has already been told of other complimentary erections of the ſame kind.

From

From this place the river takes its courſe in a ſtrait, undeviating direction for three miles, between a very fertile and highly cultivated country, in which rice fields appeared to abound. The mountains, which ſo lately roſe on the banks, ſeemed now to have retired, as it were, into the diſtance, and ranged along the horizon. 1793. December.

In this afternoon a very ſerious accident happened, which might have produced the moſt fatal conſequences: it was no leſs than a fire in one of the inferior junks; and, if great exertions had not been made, the veſſel would have been very ſoon conſumed. It was ſuppoſed to have been occaſioned by a ſpark falling unobſerved from a tobacco pipe, which, trifling as it was, threatened the junk with irreſiſtible conflagration.

The whole fleet experienced the good effects of the rich and fertile country which we now entered, by the improvement that was experienced in every article of our daily ſupplies. We this day received a large quantity of excellent proviſions, with a jar of a very pleaſant liquor, which is extracted from the ſugar cane, and reſembles in flavour the rum ſhrub, ſo well known in our own country.

The ruins of a pagoda, and ſome of thoſe ſepulchres which I have already mentioned, gave a picturesque appearance to the ſpot where they had been erected, and were the concluding objects of this day's voyage.

The weather was warm and pleaſant, and the country in a fine ſtate of cultivation; while the river increaſed in breadth, and admitted junks of a larger ſize than we had yet ſeen. Tueſday 17.

At eleven o'clock this morning we paſſed the large village of Ouz-chouaa, with a crowd of manufactories in its neighbourhood: whether they were in the porcelain or iron ſervice, I could not diſcover; but the ſmoke of their furnaces told us that fire was a principal operator in them.

As

1793. December. As we proceeded, the country increaſed in beauty on both ſides of the river, and ſoon became a continued chain of pretty villages, fruitful fields, and handſome houſes.

In the afternoon the proviſion junks ſtill improved in their cargoes, and brought us an abundant ſupply of excellent proviſions and fruits, with a quantity of Samptchoo, a liquor which has been already mentioned.

At eight o'clock in the evening the fleet anchored before a very large and commercial city, called Sangs-wee-yenno, when the Ambaſſador was ſaluted with an amazing diſcharge of artillery from all quarters of it. This mark of reſpect was accompanied by every other demonſtration of regard that could be ſhewn on the occaſion: triumphal arches appeared with all their gaudy decorations; temporary pagodas were erected to heighten the artificial ſcenery; and a platform, ſuch as has been already deſcribed in former parts of our voyage, was prepared to accommodate his Excellency, if it ſhould be his wiſh to viſit the grand mandarin: to theſe circumſtances may be added all that illumination could do, in a country where that ſpecies of ſplendor is ſo well underſtood and in ſuch continual practice; ſo that ſome notion may be formed of the manner in which the fleet was received by this city.

Wedneſday 18. In the courſe of this morning we paſſed ſeveral very large and commercial towns; and, if any judgment could be formed from the unceaſing diſcharge of artillery, it might be ſuppoſed that a chain of forts lined the ſhore: if we are alſo juſtified in drawing a concluſion from the numbers of people on the banks of the river, and in veſſels on the water, we might believe that, from the time we ſailed, which was at ſo early an hour as two o'clock, the fleet was paſſing for upwards of two hours through the middle of an immenſe city, which had poured forth all its inhabitants,

bitants to catch ſuch an imperfect view of us, as the early part of the morning would allow. 1793. December.

At the dawn of day, we came to the city of Tayntſyn-tau, a place of great importance and immenſe trade. Several thouſand ſoldiers were drawn up along the beach, with a proportionate train of artillery, which thundered out a ſalute as we paſſed.

This city, or perhaps, to ſpeak more correctly, the ſuburbs of it, are built on each ſide of the river; which, for many miles, was covered with junks laden with merchandiſe, or preparing to receive it; and ſome of them were of very large dimenſions.

We continued ſailing before, or rather through, this place till ſeven o'clock, and, from the rate of our paſſage, I have no doubt but it is eight miles in length: of its breadth, no judgment could be formed on board the fleet; but, from the general appearance of the city, and the houſes of the reſident merchants, with other commercial circumſtances, its trade muſt be immenſe, and its opulence in proportion: it appeared, indeed, to be only inferior to the cities of Pekin and Canton.

The river continued to be covered with a crowd of junks; ſo that it was with ſome difficulty the fleet proceeded on its voyage, which at length approached its termination; for, about noon, it came to anchor within a mile of the city of Canton, and but two miles diſtant from the Engliſh factory.

In conſequence of an expreſs diſpatched by the conducting mandarin to Canton, to notify the arrival of the Ambaſſador, ſeveral mandarins, in the different departments of government, came to viſit his Excellency. They were ſoon followed by the Britiſh commiſſioners, the Company's ſupercargoes, and Colonel Benſon, a very welcome viſitor, for he not only brought the public diſpatches for Lord Macartney, but a large packet of private letters from England, and all the news-papers which had arrived by the laſt ſhips from Europe.

Orders

1793. December. Thurſday 19.

Orders were iſſued by the Ambaſſador for the whole ſuite to diſembark on the following day.

The embaſſy was removed into larger junks, which had been previouſly fitted up to go down the river.

In paſſing down this ſpacious river it is impoſſible to deſcribe the magnificence of its navigation; for we ſaw, without exaggeration, ſeveral thouſands of trading junks; nor were the veſſels which were crowded with people to ſee us paſs inferior in number; while the banks on either ſide were covered with houſes, built very much in the ſtyle of European architecture.

There are alſo a ſucceſſion of forts well ſupplied with men and artillery; and their reſpective garriſons were drawn out in military array on the beach before them, with their colours, muſic, and all the enſigns of war. Theſe forts ſaluted the fleet by a ſucceſſive diſcharge of artillery, and indeed the air reſounded for near an hour with the repeated firing of great guns from every quarter.

There were alſo ſeveral thouſand ſoldiers in military junks, who added the compliment of their muſquetry. It was a very large army both on land and water, and the whole of them ſunk down on their knees, as a manœuvre of military reſpect, till the Ambaſſador had paſſed.

At one o'clock we arrived oppoſite the Engliſh and Dutch factories; when both of them ſaluted his Excellency with a diſcharge of artillery, and inſtantly hoiſted the ſtandards of their reſpective nations.

Here we ſaw great numbers of boats, containing all kinds of proviſions, fruits and merchandize, for ſale. They rowed backwards and forwards, announcing, at the ſame time, their various commodities, with very violent vociferation, as is ſeen and heard among the owners of proviſion wherries on the Thames.

It

1793. December.

It appeared very ſingular to us, that moſt of the boats which we had ſeen for ſeveral days, were rowed and ſteered by women. It is not, indeed, by any means, uncommon to ſee a woman, with a child tied by a linen bandage to her back, and another ſuckling at her breaſt, while the mother herſelf is employed in handling the oar, or guiding the helm. I have alſo continually obſerved women on ſhore engaged in the moſt laborious employments, with an infant faſtened to their breaſt. Such unpleaſing, and it may be added to the feeling mind, ſuch an affecting ſpectacle, is never ſeen in any of thoſe parts of Tartary through which the embaſſy paſſed; for the woman there, as well as in the northern provinces of China, have their feet crippled from their infancy, ſo that they can never ſubmit to ſuch fatiguing occupations. I was permitted to take the meaſure of a lady's foot, who was twenty years of age, which meaſured no more in length than five inches and an half. Of this compreſſion of the feet, it may, indeed, be ſaid to be a partial practice.

Lord Macartney, and the whole ſuite, went aſhore and took poſſeſſion of the reſidence which the Eaſt India Company's ſupercargoes had provided for the uſe of the embaſſy, during its ſtay at Canton. This temporary habitation, both in reſpect to accommodation and extent, was far ſuperior to any we had ſeen in our long journey through this country. Nor was it among the leaſt agreeable circumſtances of our preſent ſituation, that we ſaw, once again, a domeſtic arrangement which partook of the habitual comforts of our native ſoil.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXV.

Some account of Canton. Proceed from thence to Wampoa, and Macoa; brief account of them. Circumſtances relative to the reſidence of the embaſſy at the latter place. Sail for England.

1793. December. CANTON, or Quanton, is ſituated on the ſouth ſide of the river, to which it gives a name, and lies in about one hundred and twelve degrees eaſt longitude, and twenty-four degrees ſouth latitude. It is ſurrounded by a wall, near thirty feet in height, built of ſtone, and defended in every direction, particularly towards the river, by very ſtrong forts, mounted with heavy artillery, and garriſoned with numerous troops. It is impoſſible, however, to form an accurate judgment of its extent, as it is built on a plain; the ſurrounding country being one continued level, except towards the ſouth, where ſtrangers are never permitted to go.

The ſtreets of the city are, in general, from fifteen to twenty feet in breadth, and paved with broad ſtones. The houſes ſeldom riſe above one ſtory, and are built of wood and brick. The ſhops have their fronts fancifully ornamented, with a balcony, that riſes from the pent-houſe roof over the door, and is adorned with gilding and colours.

The dreſs of the inhabitants does not differ from thoſe which have been already deſcribed. It is, however, a very remarkable circumſtance, that notwithſtanding this city is ſo much to the ſouthward of Pekin, the winter ſhould be ſo ſevere as to induce the inhabitants to wear furs: and that ſuch cloathing is not altogether conſidered as a matter of luxury, or confined to the higher order of the people, is evident from the great

great number of furrier's ſhops which I ſaw, and, as it appeared, ſtocked with large quantities of fur cloathing. It conſiſted of the ſkins of leopards, foxes, bears, and ſheep. The ſkins were well dreſſed, made up in the form of jackets, and are worn with the rough ſide towards the ſkin. 1793. December.

The Viceroy's palace at Canton, in form, dimenſions, and ornament, is the counterpart of that which the Ambaſſador occupied at Pekin: any deſcription of it would, therefore, be ſuperfluous. Of public buildings there are none, unleſs triumphal arches, and gateways, which are very numerous, may be included under that denomination.

The number of inhabitants in this city is eſtimated at a million; and its large and extenſive ſuburbs may, without exaggeration, be ſaid to contain half that number. Indeed, if the perſons are included, who navigate, and live on board, the very numerous junks and ſampans, or fiſhing boats, with which the Canton river is covered, my calculation will be conſiderably exceeded.

This river, as it approaches the city, is equal in breadth to the Thames, in its wideſt part. It abounds alſo in various kinds of fine fiſh; but the water is very unwholeſome for ſtrangers, till it has ſtood long enough for a very conſiderable ſediment to ſubſide: the people, however, who live in the junks, uſe it, as I am informed, for every purpoſe, and without any inconvenience that I could learn.

When we were on the river that flows by Tongtchew, an experiment was made reſpecting the water, and, in a ſingle gallon of it, there remained, on ſtraining it, half a pint of yellow ſand; yet in this ſtate the people of the country univerſally uſe it, and have no idea of purifying it by filtration. We had no opportunity of becoming acquainted with the common maladies of the people who live on the banks of that river—but water ſo charged as this appears to

1793. December. be, muſt have ſome prejudicial effect on the conſtitutions of thoſe who continually uſe it.

Though this is the only port in the empire of China, where Europeans are ſuffered to trade, all commercial buſineſs is tranſacted in the ſuburbs, which are about a mile from the city. They are very extenſive, and without any pretenſions to grandeur or elegance. The ſtreets are, in general, very narrow, and always thronged with people. The houſes are of wood, conſiſting only of a ground floor and upper ſtory. They all contain ſhops, and are fitted up within after the Engliſh manner, to which the inhabitants appear to have a decided partiality. Indeed, it was not uncommon to ſee their names written on the ſigns, in Engliſh characters, and adapted to Engliſh orthography. The porcelain warehouſes which I ſaw here, are ſaid, and I believe with great truth, to exceed any ſimilar repoſitories in the world, for extent, grandeur, and ſtock in trade. The warehouſes of the tea merchants are alſo filled with extenſive ranges of cheſts, which contain an article, now become almoſt a neceſſary of life in our country, and of increaſing uſe in every other part of Europe.

The factories of the ſeveral European companies, who trade to this part of the eaſtern world, are formed in the ſtyle of that quarter of the globe to which they belong. The buildings are conſtructed of ſtone and brick, on a very ſubſtantial plan; they ſo far conform to the architectural deſigns of the country, which I believe to be the beſt, that they incloſe large courts, where there are apartments for the ſupercargoes and writers, as well as for the captain and mates of ſhips, during the time they are loading their ſhips.

There is a range of theſe factories along the river, but without the leaſt communication with each other; and their general diſtinction is the flag, or ſtandard of their reſpective countries, which are ſeen flying during the day on ſome conſpicuous part of each factory.

The

The ſeveral nations whoſe trading companies have factories here, are England, Holland, France, Sweden, Denmark, Portugal, Spain, and America. But the Engliſh, both from the extent of their buildings, and the number of their ſhips, appear to engroſs almoſt the whole of the China trade to themſelves. 1793. December.

The reſidence of Lord Macartney was on the oppoſite ſide of the river; and, as a mere place of temporary accommodation, was contrived with great judgment, and arranged with uncommon attention to the convenience of the upper order of the embaſſy: the reſt of the ſuite occupied ſome of the company's ſtore-rooms, which were fitted up in a very neat and commodious manner for the occaſion.

For ſeveral days after his Excellency's arrival at this place, he was entertained during dinner by a Chineſe play, on a ſtage erected before the windows of his apartment; and with extraordinary feats of legerdemain, which always accompany their public entertainments of this country.

The Viceroy of Canton paid the Britiſh Ambaſſador only one viſit during his ſtay here, which was followed by large preſents of ſugar-candy, porcelain and nankeen, to the whole retinue of the embaſſy.

The gentlemen of the Britiſh factory entertained Lord Macartney and the whole ſuite with great elegance and hoſpitality, on Chriſtmas day, 1793, and the firſt day of January 1794. They alſo made a requiſition to engage the band of muſic that had accompanied the embaſſy, from whoſe ſervice it was accordingly diſcharged, and entered into that of the Engliſh factory; a very valuable acquiſition in a country and ſituation, where ſo little exterior amuſement of any kind is to be obtained.

Nor can I, in this place, where I am to take leave of Canton, avoid expreſſing a regret, that the inhabitants of it are very different in point of honeſty, from the people of every other part of China where

1794. January. we had been; at leaſt, as far as my means of obſervation would enable me to judge. Nor is it with leſs concern that I attribute this local character, which is knaviſh in the extreme, to their being the inhabitants of the only place where there is any communication with the natives of other countries.

On the eighth of January, 1794, Lord Macartney ſet off with his whole retinue, in boats, for the Lion man of war, then lying at Wampoa. At the ſame time, Mr. Maxwell and Mr. Barrow, with certain attendants, were ordered to proceed to Macao, to make preparations for the reception of his Excellency at that place. They went in junks by another river, which flows from Canton to Macao, and paſſing by that place, empties itſelf into the ſea.

The country on each ſide of the river, between Canton and Wampoa, is rich, fertile, and full of variety; ſeveral lofty pagodas ſucceſſively enlivened the diſtant parts of the progreſſive proſpects.

Wampoa is the place where all ſhips come to an anchor, being univerſally prohibited to proceed further up the river.

It is a very beautiful and populous village, at the diſtance of about eighteen miles from Canton. The houſes are built of a lead-coloured brick, with numbers of fine trees interſperſed among them. The adjacent country is a continued level; but the oppoſite ſide of the river, which is not ſo wide here as at Canton, wears a different and more irregular appearance. At no great diſtance from this place there is a ſand-bank or bar, which cannot be paſſed by large veſſels but at high water. There are alſo two necks of land that project on either ſide of the river, which form the paſſage called the Bocca Tygris. Here are ſtrong forts on each ſide with batteries and troops; and as the Lion paſſed ſhe received a ſalute of three guns, from each of them.

Previous

Previous to the departure of Lord Macartney from Wampoa, he received the farewel viſit of the attendant mandarin Van-Tadge-In. Of this diſtinguiſhed perſonage and amiable man, it is impoſſible to uſe expreſſions beyond the merit he diſplayed in his care of, and attention to, every perſon attached to the Britiſh embaſſy. He was appointed by the Emperor of China to attend and conduct it; and, from the time we landed on the ſhore of the Yellow ſea, to our arrival at Wampoa, he never quitted it for a moment. In all this long and various journey, he never neglected for an inſtant the duties of his office, nor omitted any opportunity of executing them in a manner the moſt agreeable to thoſe who were entruſted to his care and direction: it was a taſk of no common trouble and difficulty; but he was not ſeen on any occaſion or at any time to ſpare himſelf in performing it. He was amiable in his manners, affable in his demeanour, ready in his communication, active in his arrangements, and ſolicitous in the extreme not only to procure all poſſible accommodations, but to ſuit them, as far as the circumſtances of the country would allow, to European habits and cuſtoms. He was a mandarin of the firſt claſs, and held a very high, if not the higheſt rank, in the army of China: but neither ſituation or dignity had elevated his mind above the diſcharge of duties, whatever they might be, or the ſuggeſtions of kindneſs, to whatever objects it might be directed. Nor was this all: in the true ſpirit of benevolence, he acquired a friendſhip for thoſe in whoſe ſervice it had been ſo continually employed; and his laſt adieu to the Ambaſſador and his ſuite was accompanied with the tears of affection. 1794. January.

The mandarin Van-Tadge-In, we well know, is high in the confidence of his ſovereign; and, from his virtues, there can be little doubt that he bears a very diſtinguiſhed character in the ſphere of private life and public duty. But though the teſtimony of reſpect which is recorded on this page cannot add

to

1794. January. to his fame, it will prove, at leaſt, a ſincere admiration of ſuperior merit, and a grateful ſenſe of condeſcending favour, in the writer of it.

The Canton river is ſo well known, that it would be not only ſuperfluous, but impertinent in me, to add another deſcription to the many which have been already given of it.

Wedneſday 14. Lord Macartney landed at Macao, and was received to dinner at the houſe of the Governor. In the afternoon he went to the reſidence of Mr. Drummond, one of the ſupercargoes of the Eaſt India Company, where his Lordſhip reſided during his ſtay at this place. Here the gentlemen of the ſeveral European factories have their ſeparate houſes, as they are not ſuffered to remain at Canton beyond the time neceſſary to prepare cargoes for the ſhips of their reſpective nations.

Macao is ſituated in 110 degrees of eaſt longitude, and about 22 degrees of ſouth latitude. It is a place of ſome extent, and built on a rock. The houſes are of ſtone, and conſtructed on the plan of European architecture, but without exterior elegance: the ſtreets are very narrow and irregular, as they take the unequal ſurface of the ſpot on which they are erected. The public buildings conſiſt of churches, convents, and the ſenate-houſe, which terminate the only ſpacious and level ſtreet in the town. The Governor's houſe is ſituated on the beach, oppoſite the landing place, and commands a beautiful proſpect, but is not remarkable for external elegance or interior accommodation. Contiguous to it is the Engliſh factory, a plain, commodious building; the other factories are in the ſame ſtyle, and all of them ſurrounded with gardens. The upper parts of Macao command very extenſive views of the ſea and adjacent country. The harbour is very commodious, and ſheltered from the winds, but will not admit ſhips of large burden. The town is defended, in all directions, by ſtrong forts mounted with heavy cannon, and garriſoned with Portugueſe troops.

troops. The ſea runs into the harbour, through a narrow channel between the Ladrone iſlands and the town, and forms a fine bay behind it, extending at leaſt four miles, when it is bounded by a neck of land that ſeparates it from a large river. Here the Chineſe have a fort that looks towards the Portugueſe territory, and it is the principal duty of the garriſon to prevent ſtrangers from paſſing the limits of it. No one is ſuffered to walk on the neck of land, nor is any boat permitted to approach that ſide of the ſhore. There is a ſmall, pretty iſland, in the middle of the bay, which contains the habitation of a mandarin, who frequently reſides there, but ſeldom viſits the town. 1794. January.

Macao is generally ſuppoſed to be ſituated on an iſland; but the fact is otherwiſe; nor is there any natural barrier which ſeparates it from the Chineſe territory. The whole extent of the Portugueſe poſſeſſions does not exceed four miles in length, and one mile and an half in breadth: the limits of which are accurately determined, and cannot be paſſed without danger.

This place is divided in its juriſdiction between the Portugueſe and Chineſe over their reſpective people. The latter, however, exact very heavy duties on all goods landed, or ſhipped, on account of the European factories. There is a Governor, and a Judge, appointed by the court of Liſbon, who have an arbitrary power veſted in them, to the extent of their juriſdiction. There is alſo a Portugueſe cuſtom-houſe and quay, on the ſouth ſide of the town, where all ſhips coming into the bay are obliged to pay a duty. There are not more than two hundred and fifty European ſoldiers for the defence of the place, who are well cloathed, and whoſe pay is very much advanced on their arrival there.

The reſidence of Lord Macartney was one of the moſt beautiful ſpots that the imagination can conceive. It was ſmall, but built in the Engliſh manner, and ſurrounded with pleaſure grounds of conſiderable extent, beautifully diſpoſed and planted for proſpect and

for

1794. January. for ſhade. The view which it commands combines a moſt delightful picture of river and ſea, of cultivated iſland, and mountainous ſhore.

The Chineſe, who reſide in this place, retain their own cuſtoms with a rigid preference; nor has the long intercourſe they have here had with Europeans of different nations, induced them to deviate in the leaſt article from the long-eſtabliſhed, and, as it appears, invariable uſages of their country.

Macao was originally fortified by a wall, a great part of which ſtill remains, to the eaſtward of the town, where it paſſes between two hills, and connects itſelf with a fort, and a convent, that appear on their ſummits.

Without this wall is the common burying-ground of the place, where I ſaw the memorials of ſeveral of my countrymen, whoſe aſhes repoſe at ſuch a diſtance from their friends and native land. This cemetery, however, is excluſively occupied by the Chineſe, and ſuch Europeans who are not of the Roman Catholic perſuaſion; as the papiſts have particular places of interment for thoſe who depart this life in the faith of their church.

At this place Mr. Plumb quitted the ſervice of the embaſſy. He was very amiable and obliging in his conduct to every one engaged in the ſame ſervice with himſelf. He was offered a ſuitable proviſion, if he would return to England; but, though he appeared to part from his European friends with a ſenſible regret, he very naturally preferred to return to the boſom of his family and friends, from whom he had been ſo long ſeparated, and to paſs the remainder of his days in the country that gave him birth.

Lord Macartney remained at Macao till the eighth day of March, 1794, when his Lordſhip, and the whole retinue, embarked from the Governor's houſe. The troops were all drawn out on the beach on the occaſion, with ſix braſs field-pieces, from which they fired a ſalute of nineteen guns, which was anſwered by ſeveral forts.

The

The Lion received Lord Macartney with a ſalute of fifteen guns, and every other mark of reſpect; as did alſo the King Charles, from Spain, and the Bon Jeſus, from Portugal, with three country ſhips belonging to the Engliſh India Company. 1794. March.

In the afternoon the fleet of homeward-bound Eaſt Indiamen anchored off Macao roads, to proceed under convoy of the Lion to England, when they, ſeverally, ſaluted the Commodore with nineteen guns as they ſucceſſively came to anchor. The companions of our outwardbound voyage, the Jackall and Clarence brigs, as the embaſſy was concluded, were ſold; the former to Capt. Proctor, in the marine ſervice of the Eaſt India Company, while the latter found a purchaſer at Macao. Sunday 16.

Early this morning the ſignal was made for the fleet to weigh: and at ſeven the Lion got under ſail, in company with the following ſhips: Monday 17.

Lord Thurlow,
Glatton,
Abergavenny,
Exeter,
Hindoſtan,
Royal Charlotte,
Hawke,
Warley,
Lord Walſingham,
Triton,
Henry Dundas,
Ceres,
Oſterley, and
The Jackall, the Company's marine brig.

To theſe homeward-bound Engliſh ſhips may be added,

The King Charles, Spaniard;
Bon Jeſus, Portugueſe;
General Waſhington, American.

At eleven the ſignal was made to form the order of ſailing, and the whole fleet ſtood to ſea.

No

1794. April. Tuesday 8. No occurrence happened, of any kind, worth relating, till three o'clock in the afternoon of this day, when the Henry Dundas made the signal for seeing six strange sail, east-south-east. A sail to the north-east proved to be Nancy grab, of Bengal. At four, the Hindostan and Exeter received a signal to chase. At five, shewed our colours to a brig and several prows.

The brig was commanded by a Moorish captain, and well armed: the prows were also mounted with cannon, as one of them returned, with a single shot, the fire of the English ships, to bring them too. These prows had upwards of fifty Malays in each vessel, and frequently do a great deal of mischief on the coast of Sumatra, where we now were, as well as in other parts of these seas.

Friday 11. Saw two strange sail, in consequence of which all the guns were shotted, and the ship was cleared for action. They were, however, soon discovered to be English; and instead of the sharp returns of enemies, we interchanged the salutes of friendship.

Monday 14. We anchored at Angara Point; where we were employed in wooding and watering till Saturday the nineteenth; when the whole fleet set sail, and continued its course for England, except the Jackall brig, which now separated from us.

Tuesday 15. Nothing occurred between Angara Point and Saint Helena, except several very heavy gales of wind, particularly in doubling the Cape of Good Hope.

We this day anchored at Saint Helena; his Majesty's ships the Sampson of sixty-four guns, Captain Montague, and the Argo, Captain Clarke, of forty-four, &c. had arrived that morning.

June. Thursday 19. Lord Macartney and his retinue went on shore, where they remained till the first day of July, when they

returned on board, and the fleet ſet ſail for England, with the addition of the following ſhips which we found at anchor here on our arrival: (the two men of war excepted.) 1794. July. Tueſday 1.

The Sampſon, 64 guns.
The Argo, 44 ditto.

And the following Eaſt-Indiamen:

General Coote,
Fitzwilliam,
Belvidere,
Fort-William,
Marquis of Lanſdown, with
The South Sea Whaler, Lucas of London.

We parted company with the General Waſhington, who ſaluted the Commodore with nine guns, which were returned in the uſual manner. Thurſday 3.

This morning the Sampſon fired a gun, and made the ſignal for a fleet. After ſome hours of ſuſpenſe, and having made every preparation for an engagement, it proved the outward bound fleet of Eaſt-Indiamen, under convoy of his Majeſty's ſhip Aſſiſtance, Captain Brunton; which now parted company with his convoy, and joined our fleet. Monday 21.

Nothing occurred during the remainder of our paſſage, that would juſtify my adding a line to this page, till the third of September, when at three A. M. we were ſeriouſly alarmed with running foul of a fleet, off Portland Roads; which was ſoon diſcovered to be the grand fleet, under the command of Earl Howe, coming up the Channel. This ſtrange accident was attended, however, with no other inconvenience than the damage which was received by the Royal Charlotte, Triton, and Oſterley Indiamen. Septem-ber. Wedneſ-day 3.

At

1794. September. At five o'clock P. M. we anchored safe, after a long and curious voyage, at Spithead; and soon felt the inexpressible satisfaction of once more treading the terra firma of our native country.

CHAP.

SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER.

Brief account of the paſſage from Hoang-tchew to Chuſan, by Captain Mackintoſh, &c. Various cuſtoms of the Chineſe, &c. Miſcellaneous articles, &c.

OF this ſhort account of the paſſage from Hoang-tchew to Chuſan, by Captain Mackintoſh, and the gentlemen who ſeparated from the embaſſy at the former place, to join the ſhips at the latter, I ſpeak on the authority of others; and, therefore, give it a place among the miſcellaneous matter, which I could not introduce elſewhere, without breaking the chain of narration, which the nature of the work appears to require.

The river which took this detachment of the ſuite to Chuſan, differed very little, as I was informed, in exterior appearance from thoſe that have been already deſcribed. A ſucceſſion of mountains and rocks, and cultivated plains formed the natural ſcenery of its banks, while the pagoda and the palace, the village and the city, were the artificial objects that enlivened or ennobled the proſpect which the ſtream offered to the voyagers on it.

But this river met with interruptions that we never experienced in thoſe on which we paſſed; and its courſe was occaſionally broken by cataracts of a deep fall and formidable appearance. Such circumſtances would neceſſarily impede the navigation of the rivers where they preſent themſelves, if the unparalleled induſtry, perſeverance, and I may ſurely add, the ingenuity of the Chineſe, had not ſurmounted this obſtacle; and in a manner, which it requires ſome confidence in thoſe who informed me of it, to relate.

To accelerate the paſſage of veſſels at thoſe places where the difference of levels forbids any further progreſs on the ſurface of the water, the powers of mechaniſm are applied to let the veſſel down into a lower ſtream, or lift it up into an higher one, in the following manner. In the firſt place, two ſtrong ſtentions are fixed in the center of the river, from which two large beams are made to project in a ſtate of ſuſpenſion over the other water: to theſe, ſtrong blocks are attached, with ropes of ſufficient ſtrength; ſo that when a junk arrives at the place, ſhe is well ſecured afore and aft, to preſerve an equilibrium; when the perſons, who are always ſtationed at theſe places for the purpoſe, and are accuſtomed to the buſineſs, hoiſt the junk, with its paſſengers and contents, from one river into the other, over every intermediate obſtruction. So certain is this extraordinary operation, that it occupies but a few minutes in its execution, and is not conſidered by thoſe who navigate theſe rivers as attended with greater danger, or more liable to accident, than many other frequent contingencies which are inſeparable from the voyages on them.

Captain Mackintoſh and his party were treated by the mandarins, of the different cities and towns through which they paſſed, with a degree of attention and hoſpitality equal to that which the embaſſy itſelf received. They were ten days in their paſſage from Hoang-tchew to Chuſan.

I ſhall now proceed to give ſome detached accounts of the manners and cuſtoms of the Chineſe, as they came beneath my obſervation.

To give an accurate deſcription of the marriage ceremony in China, is to do little more than to reply to the Abbé Groſier, whoſe account of the Chineſe nuptials, as well as of many other of their cuſtoms, is, altogether, erroneous. The Abbé ſays, "On the day appointed for the ceremony, the bride is firſt placed in an encloſed chair, or palanquin, when

all

all the articles that compoſe her portion are borne before and behind her by different perſons of both ſexes, while others ſurround her, carrying flambeaux, even in the middle of the day." The marriage ceremony, which I ſaw at Macao, had little in common with this deſcription, but the palanquin. The bride, ſeated in that machine, was preceded by muſic, and enſigns of various colours were borne by men both before and in the rear of the proceſſion, which conſiſted principally of the relatives of the bride and bridegroom, who eſcort her to the houſe of her huſband, where a feaſt is prepared, and the day is paſſed in mirth and feſtivity. Nor is the evening concluded with thoſe abſurd ceremonies, with which the Abbé Groſier, and other authors, have ridiculouſly encumbered the conſummation of a Chineſe wedding.

The idea which he and others have propagated of the rigid confinement of the Chineſe women, is equally void of truth. In different parts of that extenſive country, different cuſtoms may prevail; and the power of huſbands over their wives may be ſuch as to render them maſters of their liberty, which they may exerciſe, with ſeverity, if circumſtances ſhould, at any time, ſuggeſt the neceſſity of ſuch a meaſure, or caprice fancy it: but I do not heſitate to aſſert, that women in general, have a reaſonable liberty in China; and that there is the ſame communication and ſocial intercourſe with women, which, in Europe, is conſidered as a principal charm of ſocial life.

The Abbé has alſo aſſerted, with equal ignorance of the country, whoſe hiſtorian he pretends to be, that maſters are deſirous of promoting marriage among their ſlaves, in order to increaſe the number of them, as the children are born to inherit the lot of their parents. This is a mere fable, as there are no ſuch claſs of people as ſlaves in the Chineſe empire. They cannot import ſlaves in their own veſſels, which are never employed but in their domeſtic commerce; and he muſt be afflicted with the moſt credulous ignorance, who believes that they import them

them in foreign bottoms. If, therefore, there are any ſlaves in China, they muſt be natives of the country; and among them, it is well known, that there is no claſs of people who are in that degrading ſituation.

Certain claſſes of criminals are puniſhed with ſervitude for a ſtated period, or for life, according to the nature of their offences; and they are employed in the more laborious parts of public works. But if this is ſlavery, the unhappy convicts, who heave ballaſt on the Thames, are ſlaves. There is a cuſtom, indeed, in China, reſpecting this claſs of criminals, that does not prevail in England, which is, their being hired for any ſervice they are capable of performing: and this frequently happens, as theſe convicts may be had at a cheaper rate than ordinary labourers. This regulation, however, has one good effect, that it exonerates government from the expenſe of maintaining ſuch unhappy perſons without leſſening the rigour or diſgrace of the puniſhment. But I re-aſſert that ſlavery by which I mean the power which one man obtains over another, by purchaſe, or inheritance, as in our Weſt India iſlands, is not known in China. Indeed, ſome of the Chineſe in the interior parts of the country, were, with difficulty, made to comprehend the nature of ſuch a character as a ſlave; and when I illuſtrated the matter, by explaining the ſituation of a negro boy, called Benjamin, whom Sir George Staunton had purchaſed at Batavia, they expreſſed the ſtrongeſt marks of diſguſt and abhorrence. This converſation took place at Jehol, in Tartary. But at Canton, where the communication with Europeans gives the merchants a knowledge of what is paſſing in our quarter of the globe, poor Benjamin was the cauſe of ſome obſervations on his condition, that aſtoniſhed me when I heard, and will, I believe, ſurpriſe the reader when he peruſes them. The boy being in a ſhop with me in the ſuburbs of Canton, ſome people who had never before ſeen a black, were very curious in making inquiries concerning him; when the merchant, to whom the warehouſe belonged, expreſſed his ſurpriſe, in bro-

ken

ken Engliſh, that the Britiſh nation ſhould ſuffer a traffic ſo diſgraceful to that humanity which they were ſo ready to profeſs: and on my informing him that our parliament intended to aboliſh it, he ſurpriſed me with the following extraordinary anſwer, which I give in his own words:—"Aye, aye, "black man, in Engliſh country, have got one firſt "chop, good mandarin Willforce, that have done "much good for allau blackie man, much long "time: allau man makie chin, chin, hee, becauſe "he have got more firſt chop tink, than much Engliſh "merchant-men; becauſe he merchant-man tinkee "for catch money, no tinkee for poor blackie man: "Joſh, no like ſo faſhion." The meaning of theſe "expreſſions is as follows: "Aye, in England, the "black men have got an advocate and friend. (Mr. "Wilberforce) who has, for a conſiderable time, been "doing them ſervice; and all good people, as well "as the blacks, adore the character of a gentleman, "whoſe thoughts have been directed to meliorate the "condition of thoſe men; and not like our Weſt-"India planters, or merchants, who, for the love "of gain, would prolong the miſery of ſo large a "portion of his fellow-creatures as the African "ſlaves. But God cannot approve of ſuch a practice."

That ſome general knowledge of the politics of Europe may be obtained by the mandarins and merchants in the ports of Canton, might be naturally expected, from their continual communication with the natives of almoſt every European country; and as many of them underſtand the European languages, they may, perhaps, ſometimes read the Gazettes that are publiſhed in our quarter of the globe. But that the queſtion of the ſlave trade, as agitated in the Britiſh Parliament, ſhould be known in the ſuburbs of Canton, may ſurpriſe ſome of my readers as it aſtoniſhed me. Nor will it be unpleaſing to Mr. Wilberforce to be informed, that, for the active zeal which he diſplayed in behalf of the nations of Africa, in the ſenate of the firſt city of Europe, he

ſhould receive the eulogium of a Chineſe merchant beneath the walls of an Aſiatic city.

There are frequent feſtivals in China, and we ſaw at Macao, the principal of them which celebrates the beginning of the New-Year. According to the Chineſe calendar, it commences on the ſecond day of our month of February, and is obſerved with great joy and gladneſs throughout the whole empire, and by an entire ſuſpenſion of all buſineſs. Of any religious ceremonies that uſher in the dawn of the year, I cannot ſpeak, as all the diſtinctions of the ſeaſon which appeared to us, conſiſted of feaſting by day, and fireworks by night. This feſtival is prolonged, by thoſe who can afford it, for ſeveral days: and they, whoſe circumſtances confine their joy to one day, take ſo much of it, that they generally feel its effects on the next.

Of the manner in which they keep or obſerve their ordinary holidays, I ſhall give the following account:

In the firſt place they purchaſe proviſions according to their ſituation and capacity, which are dreſſed, and placed before a ſmall idol, fixed on an altar, with a curtain before it: and ſuch an altar, in ſome form or other, every Chineſe has in his habitation, whether it be on the land, or on the water, in an houſe, or a junk. This repaſt, with bread and fruit, and three ſmall cups of wine, ſpirits, and vinegar, are, after a threefold obeiſance from the people of the houſe to the idol, carried to the front of their dwelling: they there kneel and pray, with great fervour, for ſeveral minutes; and, after frequently beating their heads on the ground, they riſe, and throw the contents of the three cups to the right and left of them. They then take a bundle of ſmall pieces of gilt paper, which they ſet on fire, and hold over the meat. That is ſucceeded by ſtrings of ſmall crackers, hanging to the end of a cane, which are lighted and made to crack over the meat. The repaſt is then placed before the idol, or Joſh, as it is called, (a term which means a deity) and after a repetition of obeiſances, they conclude

conclude with a joyous dinner, exhilarated by plenty of ſpirits, which are always boiled in ſmall pewter or copper veſſels before they are taken.

On the firſt of March it is uſual, according to ancient cuſtom, for dramatic pieces to be performed on ſtages in the principal ſtreet of the different towns throughout the empire, for the amuſement of the poor people, who are not able to purchaſe thoſe pleaſures. This beneficent act continues for a ſucceſſion of ſeveral days, at the expenſe of the Emperor; ſo that every morning and evening, during this period, the lower claſſes of his ſubjects enjoy a favourite pleaſure without coſt, and bleſs the hand that beſtows it on them.

Of the knowledge of medicine among the Chineſe I can ſay no more, than that I was witneſs, in one inſtance, to a ſkilful application of it, in the caſe of John Stewart, a ſervant of Capt. Mackintoſh, who, on our return from Jehol, had been ſeized with the dyſentery, which increaſed ſo much on the road, that at Waunchoyeng, there were no hopes entertained of his being able to leave that place. Whether it aroſe from the deſire of the patient, or was ſuggeſted by any perſon in the ſuite, I know not, but a Chineſe phyſician was called to his aſſiſtance; when the man's caſe was explained to him by Mr. Plumb, in the preſence of Sir George Staunton. The phyſician remained a conſiderable time with his patient, and ſent him a medicine, which removed the complaint, and reſtored him to health.

The people are, in general, of an healthy appearance: it is very rare, indeed, to ſee perſons marked with the ſmall pox; and, except in the ſea-ports of Macao and Canton, ſeveral of the diſorders unfortunately ſo frequent in Europe, are not known in China.

The caxee is the only current coin in China: any other ſpecies of money is abſolutely forbidden, and is made of a white metal of about the ſize of our farthing, with a ſmall ſquare hole driven through the middle, for the purpoſe of running them on a ſtring

to be compoſed into candereens and maces; but although the terms candereen and mace are employed to certify a certain quantity of caxees, there are no coins in the country which bear that ſpecific value; ſo that, in fact, they are only imaginary denominations, like our pounds, &c.

The comparative eſtimation of the caxee with Britiſh money cannot be aſcertained with any degree of accuracy, as it bears no ſterling value even in that country; every province having its particular caxee, which is not current in any other. In the province of Pekin a Spaniſh dollar will produce, in exchange, from five hundred to five hundred and eighty caxees, according to the weight of the dollar, which the Chineſe prove by a ſmall ſteel-yard like ours in England; though they ſometimes employ ſcales. In the province of Hoang-tchew the dollar obtains from ſeven hundred to ſeven hundred and fifty caxees; in other places it will find a ſtill more various exchange.

I cannot conclude this volume without paying a tribute of reſpectful veneration to the great and illuſtrious, the wiſe and beneficent Sovereign of China; who, in a long reign of near ſixty years, has, by the general voice of his people, never ceaſed to watch over and increaſe their happineſs and proſperity. Of the manner in which he adminiſters juſtice, and gives protection to the meaneſt of his ſubjects, the following anecdote, which I heard frequently in the country, is an affecting example:

A merchant of the city of Nankin had, with equal induſtry and integrity, acquired a conſiderable fortune, which awakened the rapacious ſpirit of the vice-roy of that province: on the pretence, therefore, of its being too rapidly accumulated, he gave ſome intimations of his deſign to make a ſeiſure of it. The merchant, who had a numerous family, hoped to baffle the oppreſſive avarice that menaced him, by dividing his poſſeſſions among his children, and depending upon them for ſupport.

But

But the ſpirit of injuſtice, when ſtrengthened by power, is not eaſily thwarted in its deſigns; the vice-roy, therefore, ſent the children to the army, ſeized on their property, and left the father to beg his bread. His tears and humble petitions were fruitleſs; the tyrannical officer, this vile vicegerent of a beneficent ſovereign, diſdained to beſtow the ſmalleſt relief on the man he had reduced to ruin; ſo that, exaſperated by the oppreſſion of the miniſter, the merchant, at length, determined to throw himſelf at the feet of the ſovereign, to obtain redreſs, or die in his preſence.

With this deſign he begged his way to Pekin; and, having ſurmounted all the difficulties of a long and painful journey, he at length arrived at the Imperial reſidence; and, having prepared a petition that contained a faithful ſtatement of his injuries, he waited with patience in an outer court till the Emperor ſhould paſs to attend the council. But the poverty of his appearance had almoſt fruſtrated his hopes; and the attendant mandarins were about to chaſtiſe his intruſion, when the attention of the Emperor was attracted by the buſtle which the poor man's reſiſtance occaſioned: at this moment he held forth a paper, which his Imperial Majeſty ordered to be brought to his palanquin; and, having peruſed its contents, commanded the petitioner to follow him.

It ſo happened, that the vice-roy of Nankin was attending his annual duty in the council: the Emperor, therefore, charged him with the crime ſtated in the poor man's petition, and commanded him to make his defence: but, conſcious of his guilt, and amazed at the unexpected diſcovery, his agitation, his looks, and his ſilence, condemned him. The Emperor then addreſſed the aſſembled council on the ſubject of the vice-roy's crime, and concluded his harangue with ordering the head of his tyrannical officer to be inſtantly brought him on the point of a ſabre. The command was obeyed; and while the

poor

poor old man was wondering on his knees at the extraordinary event of the moment, the Emperor addreſſed him in the following manner: Look, ſaid he, on the awful and bleeding example before you, and as I now appoint you his ſucceſſor, and name you vice-roy of the province of Nankin, let his fate inſtruct you to fulfil the duties of your high and important office with juſtice and moderation.

APPEN-

APPENDIX,

CONTAINING AN

ACCOUNT OF THE TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

SQUADRON,

DURING THE ABSENCE OF THE

EMBASSY,

Till their Return on Board his Majesty's Ship the Lion, at Wampoa.

APPENDIX.

Remarks on Board his Majeſty's Ship the Lion, in the Yellow Sea.

1793. Auguſt. Monday 5. MODERATE and cloudy. A. M. killed a bullock, weight 341lbs. got all the baggage into the junks, with ſoldiers, mechanics, ſervants, botaniſts, &c. At half paſt eight the Ambaſſador went on board the brigantine Clarence, manned the ſhip, and ſaluted him with 19 guns, and three cheers, as did the Hindoſtan.

Tueſday 6. Ditto weather. Adam Bradſhaw, a light dragoon, departed this life, and his body committed to the deep. A. M. waſhed the lower and orlop decks, fumigated the ſhip with devils, waſhed the ſides and beams with vinegar.

Wedneſday 7. Light breezes and cloudy. People employed occaſionally. A. M. killed a bullock, weight 282lbs. ſail-makers repairing main-top-ſail.

Thurſday 8. Ditto weather. At 9 P. M. the Clarence anchored, and brought the Jackall's men on board. At half paſt four weighed and made ſail, ſounded in 7 and 9 fathoms water. At noon killed a bullock, weight 301lbs. Hindoſtan and Clarence in company.

Friday 9. Moderate and cloudy. P. M. ſerved tobacco, ſounded from 15 to 17 fathoms water, obſerved ſeveral ſmall meteors in the air. At 6 A. M. ſaw a junk ſteering S. E. killed a bullock, weight 323lbs. ſaw the land bearing ſouth-eaſt.

Saturday 10. At anchor off the high land of Tangangfoe. Light breezes and clear. P. M. at ſun-ſet, extremes of Meatow iſlands from S. E. to E. by N. 5 or 6 leagues diſtant. A. M. killed 2 bullocks, weighed 400lbs. At 8 the high land of Tangangfoe N. E. by

1793. by E. 3 or 4 leagues. At noon came to with the coaſting anchor in 10 fathoms water—ſoft mud.

Auguſt. Sunday 11. Moderate and hazy. At half paſt noon the Hindoſtan came to. At 6 weighed: at 9 made the anchoring ſignal with a gun, and came to with the coaſting anchor in 9 fathoms water, Meatow iſlands from N. E. by E. to eaſt: killed a bullock, weight 290lbs. At 5 A. M. weighed and made ſail. At 7 ſhoaled our water from 9 to ½ 7. ¼ 7. and ½ 4 fathoms water. At 8 came to in 7 fathoms water, Meatow iſland from N. by W. to E. by N. At half paſt 9 weighed.

Monday 12. Light airs and ſqually. At half-paſt 3 P. M. came to with the coaſting anchor in 21 fathoms water, Tangangfoe town, S. by W. ½ W. killed a bullock, weight 287lbs. A. M. received a preſent of proviſions and vegetables. Sailed the Clarence.

Tueſday 13. Off the high land of Tangangfoe. Light breezes and cloudy. P. M. received ſeveral hogs, ſheep, &c. At 7 weighed ſounded from 21 to 16 fathoms water, tacked occaſionally, waſhed the lower and orlop decks, and the ſick birth with vinegar. At noon the Hindoſtan in company.

Wedneſday 14. Cape Cheatow. S. E. by E. 37° 40′ N. Light airs, inclinable to calm. P. M. 5 made ſail. At 7 ſhortened ſail and came to in 11 fathoms water with the coaſting anchor, eaſtermoſt of Meatow iſlands. North, a low rocky point S. S. E. 3 or 4 miles. At 7 weighed and made ſail. At noon the Clarence joined us.

Thurſday 15. Light breezes and cloudy. P. M. tacked occaſionally. At half paſt 6 ſhortened ſail and came to with the coaſting anchor in 9 fathoms water, cape Cheatow E. by S. Departed this life Philip Payne, ſeaman. At 5 A. M. committed his body to the deep, weighed and tacked occaſionally.

Friday 16. Coon Coon Iſland. 37° 33′ N. Moderate and cloudy P. M. at 2 came to with the coaſting anchor in 7 fathoms water, cape Cheatow N. ½ E. A. M. at 7 the Clarence weighed and made ſail to ſound. At 9 we weighed, ſoundings from

from ¼ 4 to ¼ 5 fathoms water, cape Cheatow N. by W. Employed occaſionally. 1794.

Light airs. P. M. tacked occaſionally. At half-paſt 6 the weſtermoſt point of the land E. N. E.—the eaſtermoſt of Coon Coon Sheen iſlands N. W. by N. tacked every 2 hours. A. M. hove to and hoiſted in the launch, killed a bullock, weight 289lbs. Hindoſtan and Clarence in company. Auguſt. Saturday 17.

Light airs. At 4 P. M. in 1ſt reef top-ſails extremes of the land to the eaſterward S. E. by E. A. M. ſounded from ¼ 13 to 16 fathoms water. At 7 tacked, ſounded in 16 fathoms water. Hindoſtan and Clarence in company. Sunday 18.

Light breezes and cloudy. P. M. ſent the yawl to ſound to what appeared to us ſhoal, but proved to be the reflections of the clouds. At 6 extremes of the land from S. E. by E. to W. by S. diſtant 3 leagues, tacked occaſionally, and ſounded in 30 fathoms water. A. M. killed a bullock, weight 280lbs. waſhed lower and orlop decks. Hindoſtan and Clarence in company. Monday 19. The Continent S. S. W. diſtant 7 leagues.

Ditto weather, with a ſouth-eaſt ſwell. P. M. at 3 ſqually. At 5 light airs, ſaw the land from S. by W. to S. W. by W. 6 or 7 leagues. At midnight calm. At 4 A. M. light airs, with a S. E. ſwell. At 6 cape Chanton, S. S. W. 19 fathoms water. Employed occaſionally. Tueſday 20. Mandarin's Cap. N. W. by N. 37° 19′ N.

Light airs, with a ſouth-eaſt ſwell. P. M. at three ſqually. At 4 cape Chanton N. W. ¼ N. ſounded in 16 fathoms water. At midnight clear. A. M. employed occaſionally. Wedneſday 21.

Moderate and clear. P. M. ſaw a whale, and at half paſt 9 an eclipſe of the moon, which continued to half paſt 12, never being more than two thirds eclipſed, by which we calculated our longitude to be 122 deg. 41 min. eaſt of Greenwich.* Thurſday 22.

Light

* It appears evident from this obſervation, that thoſe hiſtorians who have treated of China were very imperfect in their geographical

1793. August. Friday 23. Light breezes and clear. P. M. at 2 sounded in 22 fathoms water. At midnight sounded in 20 fathoms water. At 4 A. M. sounded in 19 fathoms water. At 6 made sail, and at 8 sounded in 20 fathoms water.

Saturday 24. Light breezes and clear. Tried the current and found it set N. ½ E. 2 miles; at 8 cloudy; at midnight no bottom, at 3 A. M. made sail, washed the lower and orlop decks, Hindostan and Clarence in company.

Sunday 25. Moderate and clear. P. M. made sail; at midnight departed this life Robert Chambers, cooper, at 2 A. M. committed the body to the deep. At 6 saw the land bearing from S. by E. to S. S. W. at 7 squally, at 9 Clarence island 6 or 7 miles bearing S. by E. at noon sounded in 20 fathoms.

Monday 26. Whelps S. S. W. Buffaloe's Nose N. W. Moderate and cloudy. At 5 P. M. extremes of Jackall's island from west to W. N. W. At 6 departed this life Wm. Bell, seaman; at 9 committed the body to the deep. Lion island W. Blunt Peak island W. by S. in 7 fathoms water.

Tuesday 27. Off Tree-a-top island. Fresh breezes with rain. At 1 P. M. came to with the coasting anchor in 5½ fathoms. Buffaloe's Nose S. S. E. Trueman's island S. ½ E. At 5 out launch, at 6 the cutter with Mr. Whitman went on an embassy to Chusan. A. M. frequent gusts of wind.

Wednesday 28. Fresh breezes and squally, with rain. People employed occasionally.

Thursday 29. Squally, with rain. Departed this life Mr. Wm. Cox, 4th Lieutenant, sent the body on shore to be buried. A. M. Arrived the Clarence.

Friday 30. At anchor off Kitto's point. Ditto weather. At 2 P. M. weighed, turning through Goff's Passage; at 7 anchored in 11 fathoms, Kitto N. E. ½ N. At 5 A. M. weighed, at half past 7

geographical estimates; as Pekin, which is considerably to the eastward of that coast where the observation was taken, is only stated at 116 degrees of east longitude; so that the difference is almost 7 degrees; a cogent proof of their ignorance relative to the interior history of this empire.

anchored

anchored in 10 fathoms, Kitto Point N. ½ E. Read Mr. Omanny's commiſſion as 4th Lieutenant, and Mr. Warren's as acting to the ſhip's company. 1793. Auguſt.

Ditto weather. Employed occaſionally; ſent the cutter to ſound, and waſhed the decks. Saturday 31.

Moderate and cloudy. A. M. Half-paſt 4 weighed, working into Chuſan harbour, at 11 came to with the coaſting anchor in 9 fathoms; carried out a kedge with 4 hawſers to warp the ſhip into the anchoring place; at half-paſt 11 weighed. Employed warping. Septemb. Sunday 1.

Freſh breezes and ſqually, with rain at times. Employed warping to the kedge; at 2 came to with the beſt bower in 6 fathoms, moored ſhip a cable each way, beſt bower to the N. N. E. ſmall bower S. S. W. center of the hill at the eaſt end of Chuſan town N. E. by E. ¼ mile. A. M. Light breezes and fair; looſed ſails to dry. Employed rounding the ſmall bower cable. Monday 2.

Light breezes and cloudy. P. M. Sent down royal maſts and rigging: unbent the ſails, and unrove the running rigging. A. M. Sent down top-gallant maſts. Received water. Tueſday 3. At anchor in Chuſan harbour.

Light breezes and fair. Employed overhauling the rigging; at 6 A. M. ſent the ſick on ſhore; ſtruck yards and top-maſts, ſhipped fore and main top-maſts. Wedneſday 4.

Light breezes and cloudy. Employed over-hauling the top-maſt rigging; received a bullock on board. Thurſday 5.

Ditto weather, with lightning in the S. W. People fitting the rigging afreſh. A. M. Launch watering, killed a bullock 201 lbs. Departed this life Richard Walſh, ſeaman; committed his body to the deep. Friday 6.

Moderate and cloudy. Employed about the top-maſt rigging; received 2 bullocks and 105 pumpkins. M. A. Employed as before; killed a bullock 204lbs. waſhed lower and orlop decks. Saturday 7.

Moderate

1793. September. Sunday 8. Moderate and fair. Employed about the rigging; killed a bullock 286lbs. A. M. Yawl watering; received a bullock and 4 goats. Puniſhed John Francis, ſeaman, with 12 laſhes, for theft.

Monday 9. Light breezes and cloudy. A. M. Received water per launch; rigged the top-maſt, killed a bullock and 4 goats, 291lbs. received water per launch and 2 bullocks.

Tueſday 10. Moderate and cloudy, with heavy rain. A. M. Light winds and fair. People about the rigging and blacking the yards, caulking over the ſide, launch watering; killed 2 bullocks 395lbs.

Wedneſday 11. Light airs and cloudy. Employed overhauling the rigging. A. M. Rouſed up the beſt bower cable and ſtowed ſtaves under it. Departed this life Stephen Pounce, ſeaman; interred the body.

Thurſday 12. Moderate and cloudy, with heavy rain. Employed as neceſſary. A. M. Launch and yawls watering.

Friday 13. Moderate breezes with rain. Employed as before, launch and yawls watering. A. M. Employed clearing the after-hold and rattling the top-maſt rigging. Saluted a mandarin with 3 guns.

Saturday 14. Ditto weather. P. M. Employed in the after-hold; ſaluted a mandarin with 3 guns, and a ſuperior one with 7. A. M. Puniſhed Henry Morris, ſeaman, with 12 laſhes, for drunkenneſs.

Sunday 15. Light breezes and cloudy. Arrived the Endeavour brig. A. M. The Endeavour ſaluted with 7 guns, returned 5; received water, employed ſtarting it; ſwayed up the lower yards, fidded top-gallant and royal maſts, rattled the lower rigging, received bread from the Hindoſtan.

Monday 16. Moderate breezes. Employed watering.

Tueſday 17. Light winds and cloudy. P. M. Received bread from the Hindoſtan. A. M. Sent the launch to the Jackall's aſſiſtance, ſhe being on ſhore without the harbour. Employed ſhifting the coals and rattling the rigging. Fired 21 lower deck guns being

1793.

being the Emperor of China's birth-day; killed a bullock and 4 goats.

September. Wedneſday 18. Moderate and cloudy. Launch aſſiſting the Jackall; at midnight freſh breezes and ſqually, with violent peals of thunder and fierce flaſhes of lightning; ſtruck the royal maſts, ſecured the pumps and magazines. A. M. Yawls watering.

Thurſday 19. Ditto weather. Yawls watering; got royal maſts upon deck, ſtruck yards, top-maſts and top-gallant maſts. A. M. People employed occaſionally, received from the Hindoſtan beef and pork.

Friday 20. Light breezes and clear. Employed in the after-hold; caulkers on the larboard ſide; received on board beef from the Hindoſtan, and water per launch.

Saturday 21. Ditto weather. Employed ſtowing the after-hold; launch and yawls watering, received from the Hindoſtan beef and pork. A. M. Received from ditto beef, oatmeal, and flour; cooper repairing the heads of the caſks. Scraped the larboard ſide.

Sunday 22. Light breezes and cloudy. Employed ſtowing away proviſions, coopers as before. A. M. Cleared hauſe, launch watering.

Monday 23. Light breezes and cloudy. Caulkers as before. A. M. Puniſhed Jeremiah Harrington, ſeaman, with 12 laſhes for inſolence. Coopers and caulkers as before; launch and yawls watering. Received bread from the Hindoſtan.

Tueſday 24. Ditto weather. Caulkers on the larboard ſide; received peas from the Hindoſtan; received water. Painters about the ſtern. A. M. Received pork, beef, oatmeal, and flour, from the Hindoſtan.

Wedneſday 25. Freſh gales and ſqually. People and painters as before. A. M. Employed ſcraping the ſides; received 4 bullocks, killed 2, weight 426lbs.

Thurſday 26. Ditto weather. People and painters as before. A. M. Received rum from the Hindoſtan; received water on board.

Moderate

1793. September. Friday 27. Moderate and fair. Received beef and pork from the Hindoſtan, painters about the ſides, caulkers and ſail-makers employed, people in the hold, received a bullock, killed 2, weight 432lbs. A. M. Received from the Hindoſtan beef, pork, ſuet, and vinegar. Launch and yawls watering.

Saturday 28. Ditto weather. Painters as before; ſail makers repairing the Clarence's ſails; received peaſe, oatmeal, and flour from the Hindoſtan. A. M. Received vinegar, beef, and pork from the Hindoſtan, and water per yawls.

Sunday 29. Freſh breezes and cloudy P. M. Completed the holds; received 3 bullocks, killed 2, weight 371lbs. received from the Hindoſtan beef, pork, ſuet, and vinegar, A M. Yawls watering.

Monday 30. Ditto weather. Gunners painting the guns. A. M. Carpenters repairing the launch on ſhore, people pointing the ends of the cables, received bread from the Hindoſtan, ſerved vinegar to the people.

October. Tueſday 1. Moderate and fair. Gunners as before, carpenters repairing the launch; killed 2 bullocks, 311lbs. ſet up the fore and main rigging. A. M. Sail-makers as before.

Wedneſday 2. Moderate and cloudy, with rain. Received 8 bullocks, 16 goats, and 700 bundles of wood, ſaluted a mandarin with 7 guns, received wood from the Hindoſtan. A. M. Coopers ſhaking empty caſks; yawls watering; killed 2 bullocks, 367lbs.

Thurſday 3. Ditto weather. Carpenters repairing the launch; killed 2 bullocks 305lbs. coopers as before. A. M. Received 2 bullocks, ſcraped lower gun-deck, yawls watering.

Friday 4. Freſh breezes and cloudy. Carpenters lining the lower deck ports and repairing the launch, cleared hauſe, received water, killed 2 bullocks weight 307lbs.

Saturday 5. Weather as before. Employed working up junk, carpenters as before, caulkers caulking the launch's bottom. A. M. Rain. Employed working up junk;

junk; killed 2 bullocks, 300lbs. received water per yawls. 1793.

Ditto weather. Carpenters, caulkers, and ſail-makers as before; received water per yawls, killed a bullock, 241lbs. A. M. Received on board a bullock: cleared hauſe. October Sunday 6.

Moderate and fair. Caulkers on lower-gun deck; received 4 bullocks. A. M. received water per yawls; waſhed and ſmoked lower gun-deck, carpenters repairing the launch, ſail makers repairing the foreſail, caulkers on board the Clarence, killed 2 bullocks, 431lbs. Monday 7.

Ditto weather. Caulkers and ſail-makers as before; received 2 bullocks, killed 1, weight 273lbs. A. M. Employed watering, ſurveyed the gunner's ſtores, the ſick returned on board. Tueſday 8.

Light breezes and fair. Carpenters lining lower deck ports. A. M. Swayed up top-maſts, lower yards, and top-gallant maſts. Sail-makers as before; killed a bullock, 228lbs. Wedneſday 9.

Weather as before. Employed ſetting up the top-maſt rigging, coopers repairing banacoes, received water per yawls. A. M. Cleared hauſe; killed 2 bullocks, 240lbs. Thurſday 10.

Ditto weather. P. M. Sent a party to bring off the launch. A. M. Rove the running rigging and bent the ſails; ſail-makers making hammocks, received wood, killed a bullock 215lbs. yawls watering. Friday 11.

Moderate and fair. P. M. received 2 bullocks and 4 goats; killed 2 bullocks, 479lbs. The grand mandarin paid us a viſit; ſaluted him with 7 guns on his coming on board and leaving the ſhip: manned ſhip at his paſſing. A. M. Employed getting ready for ſea. Saturday 12.

Ditto weather. Received 4 bullocks and 8 goats. A. M. unmoored ſhip; employed watering; at 11 weighed the ſmall bower, and ſhifted 2 cables length further down, and came to in 6 fathoms: Sunday 13.

1793. received 2 bullocks, and killed one of them, weight 228lbs. Sailed the Endeavour and Jackall.

October. Monday 14. Light breezes and cloudy. Received wood and 2 bullocks, killed 1, weight 293lbs. ſail-makers as before: departed this life Thomas Addiſon, ſeaman; interred the body.

Tueſday 15. Moderate and cloudy. Caulkers on the main deck. A. M. killed a bullock, weight 234lbs.

Wedneſday 16. Light breezes and fair. Sent 10 invalids on board the Hindoſtan. A. M. Puniſhed Thomas Lock, ſeaman, with 12 laſhes, for riotous behaviour.

Thurſday 17. Moderate and clear. Saluted a mandarin with 7 guns, returned the Hindoſtan's ſalute with 9; at 5 weighed, found the anchor ſtock gone; half-paſt 5 came to with the coaſting anchor in 19 fathoms, Deer Iſland N. by W. A. M. half-paſt 9 weighed, turning towards Kitto point; carpenters employed making an anchor ſtock.

Friday 18. Moderate and clear. P. M. At 3 running through Goff's Paſſage; at 4 ſaluted a mandarin with 4 guns on his leaving the ſhip; half-paſt 5 came to with the coaſting anchor in 7 fathoms, Buffaloe's Noſe S. W. by W. hoiſted in the launch, killed 2 bullocks 462lbs. A. M. At half-paſt 6 weighed and made ſail, Clarence in company; at noon Patchacock iſland N. W. ½ N. 7 or 8 miles.

Saturday 19. Freſh breezes and cloudy. Half-paſt noon extremes of Heſan iſlands from S. W. by W. to S. W. by S. at 6 in 2d reefs, at 10 in 3d reefs; at noon the Clarence in company.

Sunday 20. Freſh breezes and cloudy. P. M. At 2 out 3d and 2d reefs; ſtrong breezes, at 9 in 3d reefs. A. M. Killed a bullock, 224lbs. at 9 lowered the top-ſails to keep the Clarence a-head; ſail-makers making a covering for the pinnace; at noon Clarence in company.

Monday 21. Freſh breezes. P. M. At 2 hoiſted the top-ſails, at 6 ſpoke the Clarence, at 5 A. M. out 3d reefs, at 10 ſaw

ſaw 6 junks, at noon ſeveral junks in ſight; carpenters ſtocking the beſt bower anchor; Clarence in company.	1793. October.	
Freſh breezes and cloudy. P. M. At 5 out 2d reefs. A. M. At 6 ſaw Pedro Blanco N. by E. ½ E. at noon the weſt end of the great Lama N. by W. eaſt end N. E. by N. armourers at the forge.	Tueſday 22.	
Ditto weather. P. M. At 4 the body of the iſland of Tarlow Chow N. N. W. ſhortened ſail, and came to with the coaſting anchor in 6½; ſent the Clarence to Macao. A. M. At 9 weighed and made ſail; at noon came to with the coaſting anchor in 8 fathoms, Tarlow Chow N. by E. ½ E. Macao town W. N. W. 7 or 8 miles.	Wedneſday 23.	At anchor off Macao, among the Ladrones.
Ditto weather. Yawls watering. A. M. Gunners ſtretching breeching ſtuff, coopers repairing banacoes.	Thurſday 24.	
Ditto weather. Yawls watering. A. M. ſqually; coopers as before.	Friday 25.	
Freſh breezes and cloudy. Yawls watering, ſail-makers making coats for the maſts. A. M. Yawls as before, ſhewed our colours to a ſhip in the offing, cleared the boatſwain's ſtore-room.	Saturday 26.	
Freſh breezes and fair. Yawls watering. A. M. employed occaſionally.	Sunday 27.	
Light breezes and pleaſant weather. P. M. The Clarence anchored cloſe to us; paſſed us the Waſhington, American ſhip. A. M. Sail-makers covering man-ropes, and other jobs.	Monday 28.	
Ditto weather. Yawls watering; at 8 ſailed the Clarence for Macao. A. M. At 6 weighed, found the ſtock of the coaſting anchor gone, made ſail, half paſt 9 ſhortened ſail and came to with the beſt bower in 10 fathoms, Tarlow Chow N. W. by W. ½ W. Sam Coke N. W. ½ N. carpenters fitting a new anchor ſtock, a ſwell, E. S. E. At noon weighed and made ſail, ſail-makers as before.	Tueſday 29.	

1793. October. Wedneſday 30. Off Macao, among the Ladrones — Light breezes and pleaſant weather. Half-paſt 12 found the fore-top-maſt, ſprung down top-gallant yard and maſt upon deck, ſhortened ſail. At 4 came to with the beſt bower in 10 fathoms water, Tarlow Chow E. N. E. down fore-top-maſt, ſent the pinnace and yawl on ſervice, carpenters fiſhing the fore-top-maſt, and cutting another fid-hole, waſhed lower gun-deck.

Thurſday 31. Freſh breezes and foggy. Carpenters as before, ſwayed the fore-top-maſt and end, and flatted the fore-top-maſt rigging. A. M. fidded the top-maſt, and ſet up the rigging, carpenters making a coaſting anchor ſtock, the boats returned on board, anchored a ſchooner with hands for us.

November. Friday 1. Ditto weather. Swayed up the fore-yard. A. M. Swayed up top-gallant-maſts, carpenters as before, ſail-makers repairing the main-ſail.

Saturday 2. Moderate and fair. P. M. At 4 arrived a ſhip from the N. N. E. which ſhewed French colours, ſent the boats after her, cut the beſt bower cable, and made ſail, fired a ſhot to bring her to. At 6 ſhe run into the Typer, hauled our wind to port, tacked occaſionally: at half-paſt 7 came to with the coaſting anchor in 5 fathoms water, Macao town W. by N. 3 miles, Tarlow Chow S. E. 7 or 8 miles: at 9 the boats returned. A. M. At 5 ſent an officer to Macao. Departed this life Stephen Smart, quarter-maſter: at 8 committed the body to the deep: half-paſt 9 weighed and made ſail, turning towards the buoy of the beſt bower, coopers packing empty ſtaves.

Sunday 3. Moderate and fair. P. M. At half-paſt noon ſhortened ſail and came to with the coaſting anchor in our old birth; employed creeping for the end of the beſt bower cable, and getting it entered hove ſhort on it. A. M. Hove up the beſt bower. Half-paſt 8 weighed the coaſting-anchor and made ſail; waſhed lower and orlop decks. At noon the body of Tarlow Chow, E. by S. 6 miles.

Light

1793.

Light airs and cloudy. At 5 Aſſes Ears S. ¼ W. 6 miles. A. M. At 9 freſh breezes and cloudy: ſplit the fore-ſail, clewed it up to repair, rove double ſheets and proper tacks. — November. Monday

Ditto weather. At 6 Pedro Blanco, N. N. E. five leagues. A. M. At 3 in 2d reefs. At 9 ſplit the main-top-ſail, clewed it up to repair. Half-paſt 7 tacked down top-gallant-yards, carried away the mizen-top-ſail-yards, unbent the ſail, ſheeted home main-top-ſail. At noon got up a jury mizen-top-ſail-yard, and ſet the ſail. Carpenters making a mizen-top-ſail-yard. — 4. Tueſday 5.

Moderate and cloudy. P. M. unbent the fore-ſail, and bent another; ſounded in 23 fathoms water. At midnight in 3d reefs, and furled mizen-top-ſail. At 3 A. M. ſet the mizen-top-ſail; ſail-makers making a new main-top-ſail out of two ſprit-ſail courſes. Half-paſt 10 tacked out 3d reefs. At noon got up a proper mizen-top-ſail-yard. Pedro Blanco, E. S. E. 7 miles. — Wedneſday 6.

Ditto weather. P. M. unbent the mizen to repair, ſail-makers as before, and repairing the fore-ſail. A. M. tacked occaſionally. — Thurſday 7.

Freſh breezes and cloudy. P. M. at 8 more moderate, out 2 reefs. At midnight tacked. A. M. carried away the jib-ſtay and hall-yards, ſpliced them: carpenters making a machine to make rope with. — Friday 8.

Ditto weather. P. M. at 4 unbent the new fore-ſail, and bent the old one. At 2 A. M. carried away the jib-tack, repaired ditto. At 5 carried away the main-top-gallant-ſheet, ſpliced ditto, employed making rope. — Saturday 9.

Ditto weather. P. M. At 6 in 2d reefs: at 7 found the fore-top-maſt ſprung 5 feet above the cap, in 3d reef fore-top-ſail, down fore-top-gallant-yard and maſt. A. M. ſtrong gales, down main and mizen-top-gallant-yards: at 4 in 4th reef fore-top-ſail: at noon ſqually: furled the mizen-top-ſail. — Sunday 10.

Freſh gales and cloudy. P. M. At 4 wore ſhip; at 6 ſtrong gales and hazy, with a heavy ſea, handed fore- — Monday 11.

1793. November.

fore-top-ſail: at 8 heavy gales, handed main-top-ſail, ſplit the main-ſail, ſet main-ſtay-ſail, and handed part of the main-ſail, the remainder having blown from the yard: at 9 ſet main-top-ſail: at half-paſt 9 ſet mizen-top-ſail: at A. M. ſplit main-top-ſail, furled it, balanced and ſet mizen: at 3 ſet ſtorm, fore and mizen-ſtay-ſail: at 6 ſplit main-ſtay-ſail, hauled it down to repair: at half-paſt 8 ſet fore-top-ſail, cloſe reefed, unbent main-top-ſail, and ſent it down: at noon a heavy ſea.

Tueſday 12. Freſh gales and cloudy. P. M. At 2 unbent the remainder of the main-ſail, bent another main-top-ſail, and ſet it cloſe reefed. At 6 furled the fore-ſail, bent another main-ſail, and furled it. A. M. At 5 out 4th and 3d reefs fore-top-ſail, and 3d reef main-top-ſail, ſet mizen-top-ſail, ſaw the land N. W. by W. looſed courſes. At 8 found the main-top-maſt ſprung in the cap, out 2d reef mizen-top-ſail. At noon the eaſt end of the Great Lama, E. N. E. Aſſes Ears W. S. W. ſwayed up fore-top-gallant-maſt.

Wedneſday 13. Light breezes and fair. P. M. At 4 out all reefs; at 7 ſhortened ſail and came to with the coaſting anchor in 16 fathoms water, Cockerpow N. W. by W. A. M. At 9 weighed and made ſail: at 11 in 2 reefs, tacked ſhip. At noon the Grand Ladrone, W. by E. a heavy ſwell.

Thurſday 14. Freſh breezes and clear. At 1 came to with the coaſting anchor in 13 fathoms water, the Grand Lama, W. S. W. A. M. At 6 weighed and made ſail: at 10 ſhortened ſail and came to with the coaſting anchor in 7¼ fathoms water, Tarlow Chow N. N. E.

Friday 15. Ditto weather. P. M. At 4 weighed and made ſail; at half-paſt 4 came to with the coaſting anchor in 7 fathoms water, Sam Coke, E. ¼ S. A. M. Half-paſt 6 weighed and ſtood into Sam Coke. At 7 came to with the coaſting anchor in 6¼ fathoms water, Sam Coke, E. S. E. 1 mile, got fore and main-

main-top-gallant-masts upon decks: yawls watering. 1794.

Fresh breezes and hazy with rain. Sent the main-top mast down, another up; carpenters making a fore-top-mast out of the old main one, sent down the fore-top-mast, and cut it up, it being unserviceable in its proper use. A. M. Fidded main-top-mast, and swayed up the yard: employed making rope. November. Saturday 16.

Fresh breezes with rain. Carpenters converting the main-top-mast into a fore one. A. M. Arrived the Clarence. Sunday 17.

Moderate and cloudy. Dried sails, yawls watering, swayed up top-gallant-masts, and set up the rigging: yawls watering. Monday 18.

Moderate and hazy. P. M. Yawls as before, carpenters repairing the Clarence boat, sail-makers repairing the fore-sail, people making rope, sailed the Clarence. A. M. Rove new fore and main-top-sail-braces: yawls watering. Tuesday 19.

Fresh breezes and fair. P. M. At 5 loosed and hoisted top-sails, fired 4 shot to bring to a vessel in shore, she shewed English colours, sent a boat on board her. A. M. Mustered at quarters, found the ship driving, dropt the best bower, carpenters repairing the yawl. Wednesday 20.

Fresh breezes and cloudy. P. M. At 1 fired a shot and brought to a brig under American colours, sent an officer to examine her papers, and found she belonged to the isle of France, named the Emilla, Dumist and Rousell, merchants on the said island, last from the N. W. coast of America, with 271 fur skins on board; detained her as a prize, sent a petty officer and 7 men to take charge of her. At half-past 1 weighed the best bower. A. M. At 5 the prize fired 3 musquets, sent a boat on board her, found her driving, secured her with hawsers, &c. At 8 found our ship driving, dropt Thursday 21.

1793. November.

dropt our beſt bower; the yawl that was aſtern of the prize was loſt, the officer brought her ſtern on board

Friday 22. Freſh breezes. P. M. At 4 hove up the beſt bower, employed making rope. A. M. Found the ſhip driving, dropt the beſt bower. Half-paſt 7 ſtruck top-gallant-maſts, made the hawſer, the prize was riding by faſt to the ſhip through the gun-room-port forward.

Saturday 23. Freſh gales and cloudy. P. M. Employed working up junks: at 5 anchored the Clarence. A. M. The Clarence drove, with 3 anchors, a-head; ſail-makers repairing the fore-ſail.

Sunday 24. Freſh breezes and clear. Sail-makers repairing the main-ſail; the Clarence weighed her anchors, ſent her under the lee of Tarlow Chow for ſhelter. A. M. Muſtered at quarters.

Monday 25. Freſh breezes and clear. People employed occaſionally. A. M. Weighed the beſt bower, and parted the coaſting cable, let go the ſmall bower, yawl, and pinnace creeping for the end of the cable. Caſt off the Prize.

Tueſday 26. Moderate and clear. Received 9 ſeamen and a boy, from the Clarence; yawl and pinnace as before; ſail-makers repairing courſes. Departed this life Thomas Steward, ſeaman. A. M. Committed the body of the deceaſed to the deep.

Wedneſday 27. Ditto weather. P. M. Yawls and pinnace as before, creeping for the end of the cable, which they got; employed ſecuring it. A. M. Sailed the Prize brig for the Typer, to land the priſoners at Macao.

Thurſday 28. Light breezes and fair. P. M. At 5 hove up the beſt bower, and warped the ſhip to the coaſting anchor, got the end of the cable on board, and weighed the anchor, made ſail. At half-paſt 5 came to with the beſt bower in 7 ¼ fathoms water, Sam Coke, E. by S. 2 miles. A. M. Yawls watering, bent the coaſting cable, the inner end to the anchor, waſhed below. Arrived the Emilla.

Moderate

1794.

Moderate and cloudy. P. M. At 3 weighed and ſtood in for the watering iſland, but falling little wind came to again with the beſt bower in 5 fathoms water, Sam Coke, E. by S. ſail-makers repairing the courſes. A. M. Yawls watering. — November. Friday 29.

Freſh breezes and cloudy. P. M. At 3 weighed and ſtood nearer to Sam. Coke. At 4 came to with the beſt bower in 6 fathoms water, body of Sam Coke, E. by S. 1 mile. A. M. Stayed the maſts, and ſet up the rigging. — Saturday 30.

Freſh breezes and cloudy. Small boats watering, ſail-makers repairing courſes. A. M. Caulkers about the water ways. — December. Sunday 2.

Ditto weather. Employed occaſionally. A. M. Employed knotting yarns and making rope, ſail-makers repairing main-top-ſail. People employed occaſionally. — Monday 3.

Freſh breezes and cloudy. Small boats watering the Clarence. A. M. Hoiſted out the launch, ſent a kedge anchor and hawſer on board the Prize; carpenters repairing the pinnace. — Tueſday 3.

Moderate breezes. Employed making rope, ſailed the Prize from the Typer. A. M. Freſh gales and hazy. Sail-makers repairing the main-top-ſail. Sailed the Clarence. — Wedneſday 4.

Moderate and hazy. Employed as before. A. M. Small rain, ſwayed up top-gallant-maſts. At 11 the Clarence arrived from the Typer, with ſome Engliſh ſeamen from the Emilla Prize, ſent the boat on board and took them out. — Thurſday 5.

Light breezes and thick foggy weather. Launch watering, carpenters repairing the boats. A. M. Half-paſt 8 weighed and made ſail, tacked occaſionally: paſſed by 3 Dutch ſhips. — Friday 6.

Moderate breezes and pleaſant weather. P. M. At 2 tacked: half-paſt 3 came to with the beſt bower in 14 fathoms water, the north end of Linton iſland, N. by W. ſouth end E. N. E. anchored the Clarence, — Saturday 7.

1793. Clarence. A. M. Waſhed decks: ſailed the Clarence.

December. Sunday 8. Light airs and clear. Launch watering, received 3 bullocks. A. M. killed them, weight 513lbs. launch watering.

Monday 9. Light airs and cloudy. P. M. Received 11 bullocks, killed 4, weight 689lbs. A. M. Struck main-top-gallant-maſt, and lowered the main-yard, lifted the main-rigging, to ſplice one of the ſhrowds, it being ſtranded in the wake of the ſervice; ſent the yawl on board the Warley Indiaman in the Offing.

Tueſday 10. Moderate and hazy. Employed fitting the main ſhrowds. A. M. Paſſed by the Warley for Canton, employed ſtaying the main-maſt and ſetting up the rigging, anchored the Clarence. A. M. Swayed up the main-yard and ranled the rigging.

Wedneſday 11. Light breezes and clear. P. M. Sail-makers making ſkreens for the fore hatchway, ſailed the Clarence. A. M. Received water per launch, carpenters repairing the cutter.

Thurſday 12. Ditto weather P. M. Received wood and 6 bullocks. A. M. Launch watering, ſwayed up royal maſts, people making nippers and rope, painters employed painting the cabin and cutter; arrived the Clarence.

Friday 13. Light airs and fine. P. M. Received water. A. M. At 6 weighed and made ſail, as did the Clarence, running towards the Bocca Tigris. Half-paſt 9 inclinable to calm, ſhortened ſail, and came to with the beſt bower in 6 fathoms water, veered ½ a cable the entrance of Bocca Tigris, N. N. W.

Saturday 14. Fine weather. At 3 P. M. weighed and made ſail, tacked occaſionally. At 7 in tacking touched the ground, run the after guns forward, hoiſted out the boats to tow, ſent a boat to ſound round the ſhip. Half paſt 7 the Clarence anchored on our larboard bow, carried out a hawſer to her, and hove on it, but finding her anchors came home, ſent down royal and top-gallant-yards and royal maſts on decks, ſtruck top-gallant-maſts, furled the

1793.

the ſails, barred the ports in fore and aft, ſtocked the coaſting anchor, and bent the ſtream cable to it, when a-ground the body of Langute, S. W. ½ weſt, the north eaſtermoſt of Sama Chow iſlands, N. by W. the ſouth weſtermoſt W. S. W. at dead low water having 15 feet the ſhip healed to port. A. M. Employed ſtarting water, carried out the coaſting anchor to the S. E. and hove a ſtrain, but could not move her; ſtarted more water. Half-paſt 11 the Clarence weighed and anchored on our larboard, killed 5 bullocks, weight 640lb. December.

Light breezes and pleaſant weather. P. M. The Clarence hauled alongſide and received our ſmall bower anchor and 2 cables, ſlipt the end from the hawſe, and took it in at the larboard ſtern port. Half-paſt 3 the Clarence hauled off and laid the anchor to the eaſtward, hove taut: at ½ flood ſlipt the ſtream and hove off to the eaſtward in 6 fathoms water. A. M. Fidded top-gallant an royal maſts, ſwayed up the yards, Clarenc weighed the coaſting anchor. Sunday 15.

Light breezes and fine weather. Hauled the Clarence alongſide and took the coaſting anchor from her. A. M. At 7 weighed and made ſail, half-paſt came to with the beſt bower in 5 fathoms water, moored ſhip, the north fort at the entrance of Bocca Tigris, N. ſouth fort N. W. by N. a ſmall rocky iſland at the entrance, N. N. W. received 1733lbs of beef. Monday 16.

Ditto weather. Puniſhed Francis Otto, ſeaman, with 12 laſhes, for theft; exerciſed great guns, ſail-makers making a quarter-deck awning. Tueſday. 17.

Light breezes. Received water. A. M. Sail-makers as before; gunners thumming a ſcreen for the magazine; ſaluted a mandarin of the firſt order with 3 guns on his coming on board. Wedneſday 18.

Weather as yeſterday. Saluted a mandarin with 3 guns on his leaving the ſhip; paſſed by a ſhip under Engliſh colours. A. M. Arrived 4 ſhips bound to Canton, viz. Ceres, Abergaveney, Oſterley, Thurſday 19.

1793. Osterley, and Lord Thurlow; sent a boat on board them.

December. Light breezes and clear. People making stoppers;
Friday 20. sail-makers repairing the Clarence's fore-top-sail: exercised the guns.

Saturday 21. Moderate and cloudy. Got the guns out of the cabbin, completed 6 on the quarter deck and 2 on the fore-castle. A. M. Half-past 9 weighed with a pilot on board to take us up the river; received 1053lbs. fresh beef.

Sunday 22. Light breezes and cloudy. Employed working through the Bocca Tigris; 2 forts saluted us with 3 guns each, we returned equal number, they likewise displayed the colours over the guns and drew themselves up in ranks: at 5 shortened sail, and came to with the small bower in 5 fathoms water, veered ⅔ of a cable, the north point of Sketop island N. N. W. a pagoda on the said island N. W. A. M. Sail-makers making a poop awning; people making stoppers.

Monday 23. Light breezes, and clear. P. M. Weighed and made sail, half-past 2 anchored with the small bower in 6½ fathoms: veered ⅔ of a cable, the north point of Sketop island N. N. W. ½ W. A. M. At 3 weighed, out all boats to tow, which were assisted by 19 Chinese boats with another tow-rope; half-past 3 crossed the bar between 2 lines of boats full of lights; half-past 7 came to with the small bower in 6 fathoms; veered away and moored ship S. W. by S. and N. E. by N. a cable on the small bower to the ebb and ½ a cable to the flood, a square pagoda S. E. off shore 1½ cable, Wampoa town W. S. W. 2 miles; found here the Hindostan, Royal Charlotte, Osterley, Ceres, Earl of Abergavenny, and Lord Thurlow, English Indiamen; Jackall, Company's marine, and 2 Americans; received on board wood.

At anchor in Wampoa river.

Tuesday 24. Light breezes and clear. P. M. Employed occasionally. A. M. Read Mr. Ommaney's commission

1793. December.

sion from the Lords of the Admiralty, as 5th Lieutenant, but as Lieut. Cox's commiſſion was vacant, Capt. Gower ordered him to act as 4th; read the order, and Mr. Tippet's acting order as 5th, likewiſe Mr. Warren's as 6th, alſo the articles of war, and Capt. Gower's orders to the ſhip's company: waſhed decks, arrived the Glatton.

Wednesday 25. Weather as before. People employed occaſionally. A. M. Received 715lbs. of freſh beef: at noon part of the ſoldiers that attended the Ambaſſador to Pekin returned on board.

Thurſday 26. Ditto weather. P. M. and A. M. Carpenters fixing ſpare cabbins under the half deck.

Friday 27. Light breezes and hazy. P. M. Employed occaſionally. A. M. People making rope; came alongſide ſeveral country boats with the Ambaſſador's baggage, and 13 cheſts of preſents for the ſhip's company from the Emperor of China.

Saturday 28. Moderate and cloudy. P. M. Received water; employed ſtowing the Ambaſſador's wine; puniſhed Peter Aſhton and Richard Gur, ſeamen, with 12 laſhes each, for diſobedience of orders; Richard Manning, Wm. Tipple, Robert Edwards, and John Hogan, ſeamen, with 12 laſhes each, for diſobedience and drunkenneſs.

Sunday 29. Light breezes and hazy. Employed ſtowing the after-hold. A. M. Received 595lbs. freſh beef.

Monday 30. Ditto weather. P. M. Manned ſhip for his Excellency Viſcount Macartney, as did the Hindoſtan and Clarence: his Excellency was cheered by all the ſhips as he paſſed; at 2 he came on board, at 5 he left the ſhip. A. M. Employed fleeting the rigging: puniſhed James Hervey and John Evans, ſeamen, with 12 laſhes each, for diſobedience of orders.

Tueſday 31. Light breezes and fair. Employed ſetting up rigging, and in the after-hold: cleared hauſe; ſent 13 caſks of beef and 7 of pork on board the Hindoſtan. A. M. Arrived the Lord Walſingham, from England: ſent 30 caſks of beef and 25 of pork on board the Warley: employed in the hold.

Light

1794. January. Light breezes and fair. Employed in the hold: sent 13 casks of beef and 7 of pork on board the Hindostan.

Thursday 2. Moderate and cloudy. P. M. Employed as before. A. M. Carpenters nailing battin in the hold to stow staves over: coopers setting up casks.

Friday 3. Fresh breezes and fair. P. M. Employed in the holds: fell overboard and was drowned, Alexander Ramsey, seaman. A. M. Employed in the hold.

Saturday 4. Light airs and clear. Arrived the Hawke and Exeter from England. A. M. People employed occasionally; arrived the Henry Dundas from England.

Sunday 5. Ditto weather. People as necessary; received a boat load of water, arrived a Spanish ship, received a topmast from the Ceres Indiaman. A. M. Employed in the after-hold, washed lower gun-deck.

Monday 6. Light breezes and fair. Employed in the after-hold: coopers repairing banacoes: punished Ralph Pilkinton, dragoon, with 12 lashes, for disobedience of orders, riotous behaviour, and drunkenness.

Tuesday 7. Moderate and cloudy. Received 3064lbs. of bread and some of the Ambassador's baggage. A. M. Bent sails, punished Henry Nicholls and John Smith, seamen, with 12 lashes each, for theft, and Benjamin Addison, marine, with 12 lashes, for insolence.

Wednesday 8. Ditto weather. Employed as necessary. A. M. Employed getting the baggage belonging to the Ambassador and suite on board: received on board wood.

Thursday 9. Light breezes and fair. Manned ship and saluted Lord Macartney with 15 guns on his coming on board, his suite likewise embarked; employed getting in the baggage. A. M. Cleared hause, and unmoored ship; at 11 weighed the small bower, and dropt a little down the river, and came to with the small bower; received 1600lbs. of fresh beef.

GLOSSARY

GLOSSARY OF CHINESE WORDS.

CHINESE.	ENGLISH.
Tongau	Sugar.
Pytong	Ditto, moiſt.
Pyntong	Sugar-candy.
Swee	Water.
Lyangſwee	Ditto, cold.
Kieſwee	Ditto, hot.
Pynſwee	Ditto, ice,
Man-toa	Bread.
Tchau	Tea.
Ttchan-woo	Tea-pot.
Tchee-tanna *(in the northern provinces)*	Eggs.
Kee-tanna *(in the ſouthern provinces)*	Ditto.
Yien	Tobacco.
Yien-die	Tobacco-pipe.
Jee-au	Fowls.
Yaut-zau	Ducks.
Ly-ſau *(in the northern provinces)*	Rice.
Faun-na *(in thoſe about Hontchew province)*	Ditto.
Mee *(ſouthern provinces)*	Ditto.
Joo-au	Wine.
Samtchoo, *or* Sowtchoo	Spirits.
Yeu-oa	Fiſh.
Loa-boo	Turnips.
Chutz-yau	Pepper.
Jiſhimau	To aſk the name of a thing or place.
Chou-au	Good.
Boo-chou	Bad.
Yinna	Salt.
Poit-zie	General term for greens.
Tannau	Coals.
Yoong	A hawk.
Pyeng	Soldier.
Pyng	Ice.

GLOSSARY.

CHINESE.	ENGLISH.
Quoitzau	Chop-ſticks for eating with.
Lastchoo	Candle.
Tchooa	Light.
Tzou-ſhia	Shoes, *in general.*
Chow-chow	Victuals *or* meat.
Chee-fanna	To eat meats.
Kowaa	To broil.
Mann, Mann	Stop *or* wait.
Lobb, Lobb	Joining *or* coition.
Tziu	Paper.
Joſh	God *or* Deity.
Chinchin	To ſupplicate *or* pray.
Youwaſs	Furnace.
Too-paa	A pagoda.
Tong-joo	A ſweet ſpirit like rum-ſhrub.
Chop-chop	To make haſte.
Foockee	Man.
Foockee-lou	Good-morrow, Sir.
Niodzaa	Milk.
Hoong	Cheeſe.
Toudzaa	Knife.
Ickoochop	Very beſt.
Icko	One.
Liaungko	Two.
Suangko	Three.
Soocko	Four.
Oocko	Five.
Leowcko	Six.
Shicko	Seven.
Packo	Eight.
Jowcko	Nine.
Sheego	Ten.
Sooee	Sleep.
Hongjoo	Red wine.
Tchau-wanna	A tea-cup.
Jeebati	2¼ cubits, *or* 1 yard.
Tyſhauſuee	Bed.
Meeoulaa	Have not *or* cannot.

FINIS.